

CB21 - KJV

A CHRONOLOGICAL HARMONY
OF THE GOSPELS

INTRODUCTION

A compilation of eyewitness accounts

Luk 1:1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Luk 1:2 Even as they delivered them unto us, **which from the beginning were {also} eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;**

Luk 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of [had thoroughly investigated] all things from the very first, to write unto thee **in {consecutive} order,** most excellent Theophilus,

Luk 1:4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

Jesus, the Word of God, received and rejected

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and **the Word was with God,** and **the Word was God.**

Joh 1:2 The same was in the beginning with God.

Joh 1:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Joh 1:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Joh 1:5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Joh 1:6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* **John.**

Joh 1:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

Joh 1:8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

Joh 1:9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Joh 1:10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and **the world knew him not.**

Joh 1:11 He came unto his own, and **his own received him not.**

Joh 1:12 But

- **as many as received him,**
to them **gave he power to become the sons of God,**
- *even to them that believe on his name:*
- **Joh 1:13 Which were born,**
 - not of blood,
 - nor of the will of the flesh,
 - nor of the will of man,but **of God.**

Joh 1:14 And **the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us,**

(and we beheld **his glory,**

- the glory as of **the only begotten of the Father,**)
- **full of grace and truth.**

Joh 1:15 **John** bare witness of him, and cried, saying, **This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.**

Joh 1:16 And of his fulness have all we received, and **grace for grace.**

Joh 1:17 For **the law** was given by **Moses,** but **grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.**

Joh 1:18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.* (note: **Declaring Jesus is also God**)

BIRTH AND EARLY LIFE OF CHRIST

The archangel Gabriel informs Zacharias that his wife Elizabeth will give birth to John the Baptist

Luk 1:5a There was **in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea,**

(Note: All of Israel was under Roman Rule. All kings placed in Israel by Rome were given the title, Herod.)

Luk 1:5b a certain **priest named Zacharias,**
of the course of Abia:

and his wife *was* **of the daughters of Aaron,** and her name *was* **Elisabeth.**

Luk 1:6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the **commandments** and **ordinances** of the Lord blameless.

Luk 1:7 And they had no child, because that **Elisabeth** was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.
(note: just like Abraham and Sarah)

Luk 1:8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God

- in the order of his course,
- **Luk 1:9** According to the custom of the priest's office,
- his lot was to burn incense when he went into **the temple of the Lord.**

Luk 1:10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of **incense.**

Luk 1:11 And there appeared unto him **an angel of the Lord** standing on the right side of **the altar of incense.**

Luk 1:12 And when **Zacharias** saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

Luk 1:13 But **the angel** said unto him,

Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard;

and thy wife **Elisabeth** shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name **John.**

Luk 1:14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

Luk 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Luk 1:16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

Luk 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias,

- **to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,**

Mal 4:5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Mal 4:6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

- **and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just;**
- **to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.**

Luk 1:18 And **Zacharias** said unto **the angel,**

Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

Luk 1:19 And **the angel** answering said unto him,

I am **Gabriel**, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

Luk 1:20 And, behold, **thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak,** until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

Luk 1:21 And the people waited for **Zacharias**, and marvelled that he tarried so long in **the temple**.

Luk 1:22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in **the temple**: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

Luk 1:23 And it came to pass, that, **as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished**, he departed to his own house.

Luk 1:24 And **after those days** his wife **Elisabeth** conceived, and hid herself **five months**, saying,

Luk 1:25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

Gabriel informs Mary she will give birth to Jesus Christ

Luk 1:26 And in the sixth month **the angel Gabriel** was sent from God unto **a city of Galilee, named Nazareth**,

Luk 1:27 To **a virgin** espoused to a man whose name was **Joseph, of the house of David**; and the virgin's name was **Mary**.

Luk 1:28 And **the angel** came in unto her, and said,

Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

Luk 1:29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

Luk 1:30 And **the angel** said unto her,

Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

Luk 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name **JESUS**.

Luk 1:32 He shall be great,

*and shall be called **the Son of the Highest**:*

*and **the Lord God** shall give unto him the throne of his father **David**:*

*Luk 1:33 And he shall reign over **the house of Jacob** for ever;
and of his kingdom there shall be no end.*

Luk 1:34 Then said **Mary** unto **the angel**,
How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

Luk 1:35 And **the angel** answered and said unto her,

The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee,

and **the power of the Highest** shall overshadow thee:

therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Luk 1:36 And, behold, thy cousin **Elisabeth**, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Luk 1:37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Luk 1:38 And **Mary** said,

Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word.

And **the angel** departed from her.

GENEOLGY OF JESUS CHRIST

Mat 1:1

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ,
the son of **David**,
the son of **Abraham**

(Meaning of names added in this color).

Mat 1:2 **Abraham** begat Isaac; (*laughter (that is, mockery)*)

and Isaac begat **Jacob**; (*heel catcher (that is, supplanter)*)

and **Jacob** begat Judas [**Judah**] and his brethren; (*celebrated*)

Mat 1:3 And Judas begat Phares [**Perez**] and Zara [**Zereh**] of Thamar [**Tamar**];

and Phares begat Esrom [**Hezron**]; (*courtyard*)

and Esrom begat Aram [**Ram**];

Mat 1:4 And Aram begat Aminadab [**Amminadab**]; (*people of liberality*)

and Aminadab begat Naasson [**Nahshon**]; (*enchanter*)

and Naasson begat **Salmon**; (*investiture*)

Mat 1:5 And Salmon begat Booz {**Boaz**} (*the name of a pillar in front of the temple*) of Rachab [**Rahab**]; (*proud*)

and Booz begat **Obed** of **Ruth**; (*friend*)

and Obed begat **Jesse**; (*extant*)

Mat 1:6 And Jesse begat **David** the king; (*expense (as consuming): - cost*)

and **David** the king begat **Solomon** (*peaceful*) of her that had been the wife of Urias;

Mat 1:7 And **Solomon** begat Roboam [**Rehoboam**]; (*a people has enlarged*)

and Roboam begat Abia [**Abijah**]; (*father (that is worshipper) of Jah*)

Luk 3:23 And Jesus himself **began to be about thirty years of age**,

being (as was supposed) the son of **Joseph**,

////////////////////////////////////

which was *the son* of Heli, [Eli]

Luk 3:24 Which was *the son* of Matthat,

which was *the son* of Levi,

which was *the son* of Melchi,

which was *the son* of Janna, {Jannai}

which was *the son* of Joseph,

Luk 3:25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias,

which was *the son* of Amos,

which was *the son* of Naum, {Nahum}

which was *the son* of Esli, [Hesli]

which was *the son* of Nagge, {Naggai}

Luk 3:26 Which was *the son* of Maath,

which was *the son* of Mattathias,

which was *the son* of Semei, {Semien}

which was *the son* of Joseph, [Josech]

which was *the son* of Juda, [Joda]

Luk 3:27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, [Joanan]

which was *the son* of Rhesa,

which was *the son* of Zorobabel, [Zerubbabel]

which was *the son* of Salathiel, [Shealtiel]

which was *the son* of Neri,

Luk 3:28 Which was *the son* of Melchi,

which was *the son* of Addi,

which was *the son* of Cosam,

which was *the son* of Elmodam, [Elmadam]

which was *the son* of Er,

Luk 3:29 Which was *the son* of Jose, [Joshua]

which was *the son* of Eliezer,

which was *the son* of Jorim,

which was *the son* of Matthat,

which was *the son* of Levi,

Luk 3:30 Which was *the son* of Simeon,

which was *the son* of Juda, [Judah]

which was *the son* of Joseph,

which was *the son* of Jonan,

which was *the son* of Eliakim,

Luk 3:31 Which was *the son* of Melea,

which was *the son* of Menan, [Menna]

which was *the son* of Mattatha,

which was *the son* of Nathan,

////////////////////////////////////

which was *the son* of **David**,

Luk 3:32 Which was *the son* of **Jesse**,

which was *the son* of **Obed**,

which was *the son* of Booz, [**Boaz**]

which was *the son* of **Salmon**,

which was *the son* of Naasson, [**Nashon**]

Luk 3:33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab,

[**Amminadab**]

and Abia begat **Asa**; (*possessor*)

Mat 1:8 And Asa begat Josaphat [**Jehoshaphat**];
(*Jehovah-judged*)

and Josaphat begat **Joram**;

and Joram begat Ozias [**Uzziah**]; (*strength of Jah*)

Mat 1:9 And Ozias begat Joatham [**Jotham**]; (*Jehovah
(is) perfect*)

and Joatham begat Achaz [**Ahaz**]; (*possessor*)

and Achaz begat Ezekias [**Hezekiah**]; (*strengthened of
Jah*)

Mat 1:10 And Ezekias begat Manasses [**Manasseh**];
(*causing to forget*)

and Manasses begat **Amon**; (*probably in the sense of
training; skilled, that is, an architect*)

and Amon begat Josias [**Josiah**];

Mat 1:11 And Josias begat Jechonias [**Jehoiachin**]
(*Jah will establish*) and his brethren, **about the time
they were carried away to Babylon**:

Mat 1:12 And after they were brought to Babylon,
Jechonias begat Salathiel [**Shealtiel**]; (*I have asked
God*)

and Salathiel begat Zorobabel
[**Zerubbabel**]; (*descended of (that is, from) Babylon,
that is, born there*)

Mat 1:13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud [**Abihud**];
(*father (that is, possessor) of renown*)

and Abiud begat **Eliakim**; (*God of raising*)

and Eliakim begat **Azor**; (*helpful*)

Mat 1:14 And Azor begat Sadoc [**Zadok**]; (*just*)

and Sadoc begat **Achim**;

and Achim begat **Eliud**; (*God of majesty*)

Mat 1:15 And Eliud begat **Eleazar**;

and Eleazar begat **Matthan**; (*a female pupil: -*

the son of **Admin**, (NASV) left out by KJV
which was *the son* of Aram, [**Ram**]
which was *the son* of Esrom, [**Hezron**]
which was *the son* of Phares, [**Perez**]
which was *the son* of Juda, [**Judah**]
Luk 3:34 Which was *the son* of **Jacob**,
which was *the son* of **Isaac**,
which was *the son* of **Abraham**,
which was *the son* of Thara, [**Terah**]
which was *the son* of Nachor, [**Nahor**]
Luk 3:35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, [**Serug**]
which was *the son* of Ragau, [**Reu**]
which was *the son* of Phalec, [**Peleg**]
which was *the son* of **Heber**,
which was *the son* of Sala, [**Shelah**]
Luk 3:36 Which was *the son* of **Cainan**,
which was *the son* of **Arphaxad**,
which was *the son* of Sem, [**Shem**]
which was *the son* of Noe, [**Noah**]
which was *the son* of **Lamech**,
Luk 3:37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala,
[**Methuselah**]
which was *the son* of **Enoch**,
which was *the son* of **Jared**,
which was *the son* of Maleleel, [**Mahalaleel**]
which was *the son* of **Cainan**,
Luk 3:38 Which was *the son* of Enos, [**Enosh**]
which was *the son* of **Seth**,
which was *the son* of **Adam**,
which was *the son* of **God**.

disciple)

and Matthan begat **Jacob**; (*heel catcher (that is, supplanter)*)

Mat 1:16 And **Jacob** begat **Joseph** (*let him add*) the husband of **Mary**, of whom was born **Jesus, who is called Christ**.

Mat 1:17 So all the generations

- from **Abraham** to **David** *are fourteen generations*;
- and from **David** until the carrying away into **Babylon** *are fourteen generations*;
- and from the carrying away into Babylon unto **Christ** *are fourteen generations*.

Note: What Matthew meant by one generation is not necessarily what we would interpret the word generation to mean in the common sense, but rather he likely chose a “sufficient” listing of those in a family line leaving out names not considered essential in establishing the lineage of Jesus Christ.

Mary visits Elizabeth - Their unborn recognize each other

Luk 1:39 And **Mary** arose *in those days*, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of **Juda [Judah]**;

Luk 1:40 And entered into the house of **Zacharias**, and saluted **Elisabeth**.

Luk 1:41 And it came to pass, that, when **Elisabeth** heard the salutation of **Mary**, the babe leaped in her womb; and **Elisabeth** was *filled with the Holy Ghost*:

Luk 1:42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said,

Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

Luk 1:43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

Luk 1:44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

Luk 1:45 And *blessed is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

Mary prophesies about Jesus

Luk 1:46 And **Mary** said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,

Luk 1:47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Luk 1:48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden:

for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Luk 1:49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;

and holy *is* his name.

Luk 1:50 And his mercy <i>is</i> on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Exo 20:6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Luk 1:51 He hath shewed strength with his arm;

he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

Luk 1:52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Luk 1:53 He hath filled the hungry with good things;
--

Psa 107:9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
--

and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Luk 1:54 He hath holpen his servant **Israel**, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

Luk 1:55 As he spake to our fathers, to **Abraham**, and to his seed **for ever**.

Luk 1:56 And **Mary** abode with her **about three months**, and returned to **her own house**.

Elizabeth gives birth to John the Baptist

Luk 1:57 Now **Elisabeth's full time came** that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

Luk 1:58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

Luk 1:59 And it came to pass, that **on the eighth day** they came to circumcise the child; and they called him **Zacharias**, after the name of his father.

Luk 1:60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called **John**.

Luk 1:61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

Luk 1:62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

Luk 1:63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is **John**. And they marvelled all.

Luk 1:64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

Zacharias prophesies about John

Luk 1:67 And his father **Zacharias** was **filled with the Holy Ghost**, and prophesied, saying,

Luk 1:68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

Luk 1:69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant **David**;

Luk 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

Luk 1:71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

Psa 106:10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

Luk 1:72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember **his holy covenant**;

Luk 1:73 The oath which he sware to our father **Abraham**,

Luk 1:74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might **serve him without fear**,

Luk 1:75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Luk 1:76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest:

for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

Isa 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Luk 1:77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Luk 1:78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the **dayspring from on high** hath visited us,

Luk 1:79 a To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death,

Isa 60:1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
Isa 60:2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
Psa 107:14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

Luk 1:79b to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Luk 1:65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all **the hill country of Judaea**.

Luk 1:66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

Where John the Baptist lived

Luk 1:80 And the child grew, and waxed **strong in spirit**, and was **in the deserts** till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

Mat 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise [was as follows]:

Joseph protects Mary from potential scandal

When as **his** mother **Mary** was espoused to **Joseph**, before they came together, she was found with child of **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**.

Mat 1:19 Then **Joseph** her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily [privately].

Mat 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, **the angel of the Lord** appeared unto him in a dream, saying, **Joseph**, thou son of **David**, **fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**.

Mat 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call **his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins**.

Mat 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Mat 1:23 **Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel**, which being interpreted is, God with us. (Isaiah 7:14 referred to, not quoted)

Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

(Isaiah talking to King Ahaz of Judah when Judah was under invasion by Pekah, king of northern Israel and Rezin, king of Aram, and later by Assyria)

Mat 1:24 Then **Joseph** being raised from sleep did as **the angel of the Lord** had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

Mat 1:25a And knew her not [kept her a virgin] till she had brought forth her firstborn son:

Mary gives birth to Jesus in Bethlehem during the census

Luk 2:1 And **it came to pass in those days**, that there went out a decree from **Caesar Augustus**, that all the world should be taxed.

Luk 2:2 (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius [Quirinius] was governor of Syria.*)

Luk 2:3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

Note: Rome had rule over Spain, France, Italy, Greece, Mesopotamia, Turkey, Palestine, Phoenicia/Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Israel, and northern Africa.

Luk 2:4 And **Joseph** also went up from **Galilee**, out of the city of **Nazareth**, into **Judaea**, unto **the city of David, which is called Bethlehem**; (because **he was of the house and lineage of David**.)

Note: Both Bethlehem and Jerusalem/Mt. Zion are cities of David.

Luk 2:5 To be taxed with **Mary** his espoused wife, being great with child.

Luk 2:6 **And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.**

Luk 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a **manger**; because there was no room for them in the inn.

The shepherds find Jesus lying in a manger as they were told by an angel

Luk 2:8 And there were in the same country **shepherds** abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

Luk 2:9 And, lo, **the angel of the Lord** came upon them, and **the glory of the Lord** shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. (see Ezekiel chapter 1 - God, Fiery Clouds, Lightning, Cherubim, Wheels)

Luk 2:10 And **the angel** said unto them,

Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Luk 2:11 For unto you is born this day in **the city of David** a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Luk 2:12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

Luk 2:13 And suddenly there was **with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host** praising God, and saying,

Luk 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

Luk 2:15 And **it came to pass**, as **the angels** were gone away from them into heaven, **the shepherds** said one to another, Let us now go even unto **Bethlehem**, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

Luk 2:16 And they came with haste, and found **Mary**, and **Joseph**, and the babe lying in a manger.

Luk 2:17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

Luk 2:18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

Luk 2:19 But **Mary** kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

Luk 2:20 And **the shepherds returned**, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

Luk 2:21 And **when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child**, his name was called **JESUS**, which was so named of **the angel** before he was conceived in the womb.
(See Luke 1:31,59)

Mat 1:25b
and he called his name **JESUS**.

Presentation of Jesus at the temple in Jerusalem

Luk 2:22 And when the days of her purification according to **the law of Moses** were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem,

- to present *him* to the Lord; Luk 2:23 (As it is written in **the law of the Lord**,

"EVERY *first-born* MALE THAT OPENS THE WOMB SHALL BE CALLED HOLY TO THE LORD"), (Exodus 13:2 referred to, not quoted)

Exo 13:2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

- Luk 2:24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in **the law** of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

(Lev 12:6-8 referred to, not quoted)

Lev 12:6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

Lev 12:7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* **the law** for her that hath born a male or a female.

Lev 12:8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

Luk 2:25 And, behold, there was a man in **Jerusalem**, whose name *was* **Simeon**;

- and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel:
- and **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]** was upon him.
- Luk 2:26 And it was revealed unto him by **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luk 2:27 And **he came by the Spirit** into **the temple**: and when the parents brought in **the child Jesus**, to do for him after **the custom of the law**, (Note: Circumcision eight days after birth)

Luk 2:28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Luk 2:29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

Luk 2:30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Luk 2:31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

Luk 2:32 A light to lighten **the Gentiles**, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luk 2:33 And **Joseph** and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

Luk 2:34 And **Simeon** blessed them, and said unto **Mary** his mother,

Behold, **this child** is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel;
and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

Luk 2:35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,)
that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Luk 2:36 And there was one **Anna, a prophetess**,
the daughter of Phanuel, of **the tribe of Aser [Asher]**:

- she was of a great age,
 - and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;
 - Luk 2:37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years,
- which departed not from **the temple**, but served *God with fastings and prayers night and day*.

Luk 2:38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in **Jerusalem**.

Herod, wanting to kill Jesus, enquires of the wise men from the east

Mat 2:1 Now **when Jesus was born in Bethlehem** of **Judaea** in the days of **Herod the king**, behold, there came **wise men** from **the east** to **Jerusalem**,

Mat 2:2 Saying, Where is he that is born **King of the Jews**? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Mat 2:3 When **Herod the king** had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all **Jerusalem** with him.

Mat 2:4 And when he had gathered all **the chief priests** and **scribes** of the people together, he demanded of them where **Christ** should be born.

Mat 2:5 And they said unto him, In **Bethlehem** of **Judaea**: *for thus it is written by the prophet,*

Mat 2:6 **And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda [Judah], art not the least among the princes of Juda [Judah]: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.** (Micah 5:2 referred to, not quoted)

Mic 5:2 But thou, **Bethlehem** Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Mat 2:7 Then **Herod**, when he had privily [privately] called **the wise men**, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

Mat 2:8 And he sent them to **Bethlehem**, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. (Note: Herod's real intention was to kill Him)

The Magi find Jesus in the house of Joseph and Mary

Mat 2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, **the star, which they saw in the east**, went before them, till it came and stood over where **the young child** was.

Mat 2:10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

Mat 2:11 And when they were come into **the house**, they saw **the young child** with **Mary** his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

Note: The **shepherds** appeared when **Jesus** was lying in the manger. The **magi** came to **Joseph** and **Mary** later in a house of undisclosed location (but likely that of her cousin Elizabeth and Zacharias) presenting their gifts. Note: The manger scene popularly displayed during the Christmas season is an inaccurate representation of the birth of Christ, and also a violation of God's command not to make of Him any graven image.

Mat 2:12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to **Herod**, they departed into **their own country** another way.

Joseph and Mary protecting Jesus from Herod flee to Egypt

Mat 2:13 And when they were departed, behold, **the angel of the Lord** appeareth to **Joseph** in a dream, saying, **Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.**

Mat 2:14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into **Egypt**:

Mat 2:15 And was there until the death of **Herod** (note Matthew 2:19): that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of **Egypt** have I called my son.

"OUT OF **EGYPT** DID I CALL MY SON."

Discrepancy: Hosea 11:1 Context implies **Jacob**. Hosea is referring only to Israel being freed from **Egypt** and then rebelling. Else mistranslation to English language.)

Hos 11:1 When Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

Herod slays all male children 2 years old and younger

Mat 2:16 Then **Herod**, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in **Bethlehem**, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, **according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.**

Mat 2:17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by **Jeremy [Jeremiah] the prophet**, saying,

Mat 2:18 In Rama [Ramah] was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. (**Jeremiah 31:15**)

Jer 31:15 Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

Joseph and Mary return to Nazareth in the region of Galilee

Mat 2:19 But **when Herod was dead**, behold, **an angel of the Lord** appeareth in a dream to **Joseph** in **Egypt**,

Mat 2:20 Saying,

Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into **the land of Israel**: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

Mat 2:21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into **the land of Israel**.

Mat 2:22 But when he heard that **Archelaus** did reign in **Judaea** in the room of his father **Herod**, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of **Galilee**:

Mat 2:23 And he came and dwelt in a city called **Nazareth**: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by **the prophets**, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Luk 2:39 And when they had performed all things according to **the law** of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

Luk 2:40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

The surpassing wisdom of Jesus at the age of twelve

Luk 2:41 Now his parents went to **Jerusalem** every year at **the feast of the passover**.

Luk 2:42 And **when he was twelve years old**, they went up to **Jerusalem** after the custom of the feast.

Luk 2:43 And **when they had fulfilled the days**, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in **Jerusalem**; and **Joseph** and his mother knew not *of it*.

Luk 2:44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

Luk 2:45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to **Jerusalem**, seeking him.

Luk 2:46 And **it came to pass**, that **after three days** they found him in **the temple**, sitting in the midst of the doctors [teachers], both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Luk 2:47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

Luk 2:48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

Luk 2:49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not [did you not know] that I must be about my Father's business?**

Luk 2:50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

Luk 2:51 And he went down with them, and came to **Nazareth**, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Luk 2:52 And **Jesus** increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

BEGINNNG OF CHRIST'S PUBLIC MINISTRY

JOHN PREPARES THE WAY

John preaches a baptism of repentance at the Jordan River

Mar 1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ , the Son of God;	Luk 3:1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar , <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea,• and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee,• and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis,• and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,• Luk 3:2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.	
Mat 3:1 In those days came John the Baptist , preaching in the wilderness of Judaea , Mat 3:2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Mat 3:5 Then went out to him Jerusalem , and all Judaea , and all the region round about Jordan [the Jordan River] , Mat 3:6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.	Mar 1:4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. Mar 1:5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea , and they of Jerusalem , and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan , confessing their sins.	Luk 3:3 And he came into all the country about Jordan , preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;
Mat 3:4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat [food/diet] was locusts and wild honey.	Mar 1:6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;	
Mat 3:3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias [Isaiah] , saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. (Isaiah 40:3 referred to, not quoted)	Mar 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Mar 1:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. (Isaiah 40:3referred to, not quoted)	Luk 3:4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias [Isaiah] the prophet , saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Luk 3:5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; Luk 3:6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. (Isaiah 40:3-5 referred to, not quoted)

Isa 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
 Isa 40:4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:
 Isa 40:5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Bear fruit in keeping with repentance

Mat 3:7 But when he saw many of the **Pharisees** and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, **O** generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Mat 3:8 **Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:**

Mat 3:9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have **Abraham** to our father: for I say unto you, that **God** is able of these stones to raise up children unto **Abraham**.

Mat 3:10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luk 3:7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, **O** generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Luk 3:8 **Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance,**

and begin not to say within yourselves, We have **Abraham** to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto **Abraham**.

Luk 3:9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Examples of the fruit we should bear

Luk 3:10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Luk 3:11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, **let him impart to him that hath none;** and he that hath meat, **let him do likewise.**

Luk 3:12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

Luk 3:13 And he said unto them, **Exact no more than that which is appointed you.**

Luk 3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them,

**Do violence to no man,
neither accuse *any* falsely;
and be content with your wages.**

John proclaims Jesus will baptize those who repent with the Holy Spirit and judge/condemn the unrepentant with fire

Mat 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**, and **with fire**:
 Mat 3:12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the

Mar 1:7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

Mar 1:8 I indeed have baptized you with water:

but he shall baptize you with **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**.

Luk 3:15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of **John**, whether he were **the Christ**, or not;

Luk 3:16 **John** answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]** and with fire:

Luk 3:17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into

garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
See Revelation 14:14-19

his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.
Luk 3:18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

John Baptizes Jesus and the Holy Spirit descends upon Him God proclaims Jesus as his beloved Son

Mat 3:13 Then cometh **Jesus** from **Galilee** to **Jordan** unto **John**, to be baptized of him.

Mat 3:14 But **John** forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Mat 3:15 And **Jesus** answering said unto him, *Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.* Then he suffered him.

Mat 3:16 And **Jesus**, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw **the Spirit of God** descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Mat 3:17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, **This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.**

Mar 1:9 And **it came to pass in those days**, that **Jesus** came from **Nazareth of Galilee**, and was baptized of **John** in Jordan.

Mar 1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and **the Spirit** like a dove descending upon him:

Mar 1:11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

Luk 3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, **it came to pass**,

that **Jesus** also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,
Luk 3:22 And **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]** descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him,

and a voice came from heaven, which said, **Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.**

Jesus is tempted by Satan in the wilderness and overcomes him

Mar 1:12 And immediately **the Spirit** driveth him into the wilderness.

Mar 1:13a And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of **Satan**; and was with the wild beasts;

Mat 4:1 Then was **Jesus** led up of **the Spirit** into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Mat 4:2 And when he had fasted **forty days and forty nights**, he was afterward an hungred.

Mat 4:3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Mat 4:4 But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**

Deu 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but

Luk 4:1 And **Jesus** being full of **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]** returned from Jordan, and was led by **the Spirit** into the wilderness,

Luk 4:2 Being **forty days** tempted of the devil. And **in those days** he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

Luk 4:3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

Luk 4:4 And **Jesus** answered him, saying, **It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.**

by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Mat 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of **the temple**,

Mat 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his **angels** charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

(Psalm 91:11-12)

Psa 91:11 For he shall give his **angels** charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Psa 91:12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Mat 4:7 **Jesus** said unto him, **It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.**

(Deu 6:16)

Deu 6:16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

Mat 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Mat 4:9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Mat 4:10 Then saith **Jesus** unto him, **Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.**

(Deu 6:13 referred to, not quoted)

Deu 6:13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

Mat 4:11 Then **the devil** leaveth him, and, behold, **angels** came and ministered unto him.

Luk 4:9 And he brought him to **Jerusalem**, and set him on a pinnacle of **the temple**, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

Luk 4:10 For it is written, He shall give his **angels** charge over thee, to keep thee:

Luk 4:11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Luk 4:12 And **Jesus** answering said unto him, **It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.**

Luk 4:5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

Luk 4:6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

Luk 4:7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

Luk 4:8 And **Jesus** answered and said unto him, **Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.**

Luk 4:13 And when **the devil** had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

Mar 1:13b ...and **the angels** ministered unto him.

Note: There were many more temptations than the ones cited here (Luke 4:13). **Satan** was/is incessant.

John bears witness that Jesus is
The Christ,
The Son of God,
The one time sacrifice for all our sins,
The One who baptizes in the Holy Spirit

Joh 1:19 And this is the record of **John**,

when the Jews sent **priests** and **Levites** from **Jerusalem** to ask him, Who art thou?

Joh 1:20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, **I am not the Christ**.

Joh 1:21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou **Elias [Elijah]**? And he saith, **I am not**. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, **No**.

Note:

Angel **Gabriel** to **Zacharias**: Luk 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of **Elias [Elijah]**,

Mat 11:14 **Jesus** to the multitudes: **And if ye will receive it, this is Elias [Elijah], which [who] was for to come**.

Apparently **John** was not aware he was **Elijah** at this point in time.

Joh 1:22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

Joh 1:23 He said, **I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias [Isaiah]**.

Isa 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Joh 1:24 And they which were sent were of **the Pharisees**.

Joh 1:25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor **Elias [Elijah]**, neither **that prophet**?

Joh 1:26 **John** answered them, saying, **I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;**

Joh 1:27 **He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.**

Joh 1:28 These things were done in Bethabara [**Bethany**] beyond **Jordan [the river Jordan]**, where **John** was baptizing.

Joh 1:29 **The next day John** seeth **Jesus** coming unto him, and saith, **Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.**

Joh 1:30 **This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.**

Joh 1:31 **And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.**

Joh 1:32 And **John** bare record, saying, **I saw the Spirit** descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

Joh 1:33 **And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit** descending, and remaining on him, the same is **he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**.

Joh 1:34 **And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.**

John's disciples, Andrew and Peter, become disciples of Jesus

Joh 1:35 Again **the next day** after **John** stood, and **two of his disciples**;

Joh 1:36 And looking upon **Jesus** as he walked, he saith, **Behold the Lamb of God!**

Joh 1:37 And **the two disciples** heard him speak, **and they followed Jesus.**

Joh 1:38 Then **Jesus** turned, and saw **them** following, and saith unto them, **What seek ye?** They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

Joh 1:39 He saith unto them, **Come and see.**

They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for **it was about the tenth hour.**

Joh 1:40 **One of the two** which heard **John speak**, and followed him, was **Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.**

Joh 1:41 He first findeth his own brother **Simon**, and saith unto him, We have found **the Messias**, which is, being interpreted, **the Christ.**

Joh 1:42 And he brought him to **Jesus**. And when **Jesus** beheld him, he said, **Thou art Simon** the son of Jona [John]: **thou shalt be called Cephas**, which is by interpretation, A stone.

Philip and Nathanael become disciples of Jesus

Joh 1:43 **The day following Jesus** would go forth into **Galilee**, and findeth **Philip**, and saith unto him, **Follow me.**

Joh 1:44 Now **Philip** was of **Bethsaida**, the city of **Andrew** and **Peter**.

Joh 1:45 **Philip** findeth **Nathanael**, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom **Moses** in **the law**, and **the prophets**, did write, **Jesus of Nazareth**, the son of **Joseph**.

Joh 1:46 And **Nathanael** said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of **Nazareth?** **Philip** saith unto him, Come and see.

Joh 1:47 **Jesus** saw **Nathanael** coming to him, and saith of him, **Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!**

Joh 1:48 **Nathanael** saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? **Jesus** answered and said unto him, **Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.**

Joh 1:49 **Nathanael** answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

Joh 1:50 **Jesus** answered and said unto him, **Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.**

Joh 1:51 And he saith unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.**

Jesus turns water into the best wine at a wedding in Cana of Galilee

Joh 2:11 This beginning of miracles did **Jesus** in **Cana of Galilee**,
and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

(Note: Ezekiel 1 - **Jesus**, Cloud, Cherubim, Wheels)

Joh 2:1 And **the third day** there was a marriage in **Cana of Galilee**; and the mother of **Jesus** was there:

Joh 2:2 And both **Jesus** was called, and **his disciples**, to the marriage.

Joh 2:3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of **Jesus** saith unto him, They have no wine.

Joh 2:4 **Jesus** saith unto her, **Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.**

Joh 2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

Joh 2:6 And there were set there **six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews**, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Joh 2:7 **Jesus** saith unto them, **Fill the waterpots with water.** And they filled them up to the brim.
Joh 2:8 And he saith unto them, **Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.** And they bare *it*.
Joh 2:9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,
Joh 2:10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

Joh 2:12 **After this** he went down to **Capernaum**, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and **his disciples**: and they continued there not many days.

JESUS' EARLY MINISTRY IN THE REGION OF JUDAH

Jesus cleanses the temple from thieving merchandizers of sacrificial offerings

Joh 2:13 And **the Jews'** **passover** was at hand, and **Jesus** went up to **Jerusalem**,
Joh 2:14 And found in **the temple** those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:
Joh 2:15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of **the temple**, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;
Joh 2:16 And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.**
Joh 2:17 And **his disciples** remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

(Psa 69:9)

Jesus vindicates His authority

Joh 2:18 Then answered **the Jews** and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
Joh 2:19 **Jesus** answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**
Joh 2:20 Then said **the Jews**, **Forty and six years** was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up **in three days**?
Joh 2:21 But he spake of **the temple of his body.**
Joh 2:22 **When therefore he was risen from the dead**, **his disciples** remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and **the word** which **Jesus** had said.

Seeing signs does not necessarily cause one to trust in Jesus

Joh 2:23 Now when he was in **Jerusalem** at **the passover**, **in the feast day**, many believed in his name, when they saw **the miracles which he did.**
Joh 2:24 But **Jesus** did not commit himself unto them, because **he knew all men**,
Joh 2:25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for **he knew what was in man.**

Putting your trust in Jesus assures you of eternal life and avoiding judgment

The water that Jesus offers

Joh 3:1 There was a man of **the Pharisees**, named **Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:**
Joh 3:2 The same came to **Jesus** by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
Joh 3:3 **Jesus** answered and said unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**

Joh 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
Joh 3:5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.**

Note:

Joh 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Joh 4:10 **Jesus** answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."

Joh 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

Joh 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and **that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**

Joh 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

Joh 3:8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof,

- but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth:

so is every one that is born of **the Spirit**.

Joh 3:9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

Joh 3:10 **Jesus** answered and said unto him, **Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?**

Joh 3:11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

We speak that we do know,
and testify that we have seen;

and ye receive not our witness.

Joh 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

Joh 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* **the Son of man** which is in heaven.

Joh 3:14 And as **Moses** lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, **even so must the Son of man be lifted up:**

Joh 3:15 That **whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.**

For God So Loved the World

Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son,
that **whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**

Joh 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world;
but that the world through him might be saved.

Joh 3:18 **He that believeth on him is not condemned:**

but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in **the name** of the only begotten Son of God.

Joh 3:19

And this is the condemnation,

- that light is come into the world,
- and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.
 - Joh 3:20 For every one that doeth evil
 - hateth the light,
 - neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved [exposed].

Joh 3:21

But he that doeth truth cometh to the light,

- that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Jesus with His disciples, and John, perform baptisms

Joh 3:22 After these things came **Jesus** and **his disciples** into **the land of Judaea**; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

Joh 3:23 And **John** also was baptizing in **Aenon near to Salim**, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. Joh 3:24 For **John** was not yet cast into prison.

John's last witness before imprisonment by a wicked king, Trust and Obedience to Jesus required for eternal life

Joh 3:25 Then there arose a question between *some* of **John's disciples** and **the Jews** about purifying.

Joh 3:26 And they came unto **John**, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond **Jordan [the river Jordan]**, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

Joh 3:27 **John** answered and said, **A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.**

Joh 3:28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not **the Christ**, but that I am sent before him.

Joh 3:29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

Joh 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

Joh 3:31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

Joh 3:32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

Joh 3:33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

Joh 3:34 For **he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God**: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Joh 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

Joh 3:36 **He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life:**

and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.**

Wicked rulers are afraid of the righteous

Mat 14:3 For **Herod** had laid hold on **John**, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for **Herodias'** sake, his brother **Philip's** wife.

Mat 14:4 For **John** said unto him, **It is not lawful for thee to have her.**

Mat 14:5 And when he would have put him to death,

he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

Mar 6:17 For **Herod** himself had sent forth and laid hold upon **John**, and bound him in prison for **Herodias'** sake, his brother **Philip's** wife: for he had married her.

Mar 6:18 For **John** had said unto **Herod**, **It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.**

Mar 6:19 Therefore **Herodias** had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

Mar 6:20 For **Herod** feared **John**, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Luk 3:19 But **Herod the tetrarch**, being reproved by him for **Herodias** his brother **Philip's** wife, and for all the evils which **Herod** had done, Luk 3:20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up **John** in prison.

Note: This **Herod** was the tetrarch of **Galilee**, not the king of **Judah**.

Jesus leaves Judea for Galilee

Mat 4:12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee ;	Mar 1:14a Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee , ...	Luk 4:14a And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee :....
Joh 4:1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John , Joh 4:2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), Joh 4:3 He left Judaea , and departed again into Galilee .		

The gift of God is for everyone who trust Him, not just for one group of people
 True worship is not rituals but being full of His Spirit and truth and outpouring them

Joh 4:4 And he must needs go through **Samaria**.

Joh 4:5 Then cometh he to a city of **Samaria**, which is called **Sychar**,

- near to the parcel of ground that **Jacob** gave to his son **Joseph**.
- **Joh 4:6** Now **Jacob**'s well was there.

Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and it was about the sixth hour*.

Joh 4:7 There cometh **a woman of Samaria** to draw water: **Jesus** saith unto her, **Give me to drink**.

Joh 4:8 (For **his disciples** were gone away unto the city to buy meat [food].)

Joh 4:9 Then saith the woman of **Samaria** unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of **Samaria**? for **the Jews** have no dealings with the Samaritans.

Joh 4:10 **Jesus** answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.**

Joh 4:11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

Joh 4:12 Art thou greater than our father **Jacob**, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

Joh 4:13 **Jesus** answered and said unto her, **Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:**

Joh 4:14 **But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.**

Joh 4:15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

Joh 4:16 **Jesus** saith unto her, **Go, call thy husband, and come hither.**

Joh 4:17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. **Jesus** said unto her, **Thou hast well said, I have no husband:**

Joh 4:18 **For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.**

Joh 4:19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

Joh 4:20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in **Jerusalem** is the place where men ought to worship.

Joh 4:21 **Jesus** saith unto her, **Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at **Jerusalem**, worship the Father.**

Joh 4:22 **Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of **the Jews**.**

Joh 4:23 **But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.**

Joh 4:24 **God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.**

Joh 4:25 The woman saith unto him, I know that **Messias** cometh, which is called **Christ**: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

Joh 4:26 **Jesus** saith unto her, **I that speak unto thee am he.**

Joh 4:27 And upon this came **his disciples**, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

Joh 4:28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

Joh 4:29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this **the Christ**?

Joh 4:30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

How Jesus defines food - Sharing the Gospel of Jesus Christ with others

Joh 4:31 In the mean while **his disciples** prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

Joh 4:32 But he said unto them, **I have meat [food] to eat that ye know not of.**

Joh 4:33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

Joh 4:34 **Jesus** saith unto them, **My meat [food] is**

- to do the will of him that sent me,
- and to finish his work.

Joh 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

Joh 4:36 And he that reapeth

- receiveth wages,
- and gathereth fruit unto life eternal:

that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Joh 4:37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

Joh 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour:

- other men laboured,
- and ye are entered into their labours.

Believing in Jesus because of a woman's testimony and hearing Jesus themselves

Joh 4:39 And **many of the Samaritans** of that city believed on him **for the saying of the woman, which testified**, He told me all that ever I did.

Joh 4:40 So when **the Samaritans** were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and **he abode there two days.**

Joh 4:41 And many more believed **because of his own word**;

Joh 4:42 And said unto the woman, **Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that **this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.****

EARLY GALILEAN MINISTRY

Jesus prefers you believe in Him because of His words, not His signs

Joh 4:43 Now **after two days** he departed thence, and went into **Galilee**.

Joh 4:44 For **Jesus** himself testified, that **a prophet** hath no honour in his own country. (Note: For Jesus specifically, that meant Judah where He was born.)

Joh 4:45 Then when he was come into **Galilee**, the **Galilaeans** received him, having seen all the things that he did at **Jerusalem** at **the feast**: for they also went unto **the feast**.

Joh 4:46 So **Jesus** came again into **Cana of Galilee**, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at **Capernaum**.

Joh 4:47 When he heard that **Jesus** was come out of **Judaea** into **Galilee**, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

Joh 4:48 Then said **Jesus** unto him, **Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.**

Joh 4:49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

Joh 4:50 **Jesus** saith unto him, **Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word** that **Jesus** had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

Joh 4:51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

Joh 4:52 Then enquired he of them **the hour when he began to amend**. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

Joh 4:53 So the father knew that *it was* **at the same hour**, in the which **Jesus** said unto him, **Thy son liveth**: and himself believed, and his whole house.

Joh 4:54 This *is* again the second miracle *that Jesus* did, when he was come out of **Judaea** into **Galilee**.

According to Jesus you must repent and trust in Him to enter His kingdom

Mat 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.	Mar 1:14b ...preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, Mar 1:15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.	Luk 4:14 ... and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. Luk 4:15 And he taught in their synagogues , being glorified of all.
--	--	--

Jesus fulfills Isaiah's prophesy of proclaiming release to the oppressed

Luk 4:16 And he came to **Nazareth**, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into **the synagogue** on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luk 4:17 And there was delivered unto him the book of **the prophet Esaias [Isaiah]**. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

Luk 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me <ul style="list-style-type: none">• to preach the gospel to the poor;• he hath sent me• to heal the brokenhearted,• to preach deliverance to the captives,• and recovering of sight to the blind,• to set at liberty them that are bruised,• Luk 4:19 To preach<ul style="list-style-type: none">◦ the acceptable year of the Lord. (Isaiah 61:1-2 referred to, not quoted)	Isa 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD <i>is</i> upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me <ul style="list-style-type: none">• to preach good tidings unto the meek;• he hath sent me• to bind up the brokenhearted,• to proclaim liberty to the captives,• and the opening of the prison to <i>them that are</i> bound;• Isa 61:2 To proclaim<ul style="list-style-type: none">▪ the acceptable year of the LORD,▪ and the day of vengeance of our God;• to comfort all that mourn;
--	---

Luk 4:20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in **the synagogue** were fastened on him.

Luk 4:21 And he began to say unto them, **This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.**

Luk 4:22a And all bare him witness, and wondered at **the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth.**

Mat 4:13 And leaving **Nazareth**, he came and dwelt in **Capernaum**, which is upon **the sea coast**, in the borders of **Zabulon [Zebulun]** and **Nephthalim [Naphtali]**:

Mat 4:14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by **Esaias**

[Isaiah] the prophet, saying,

Mat 4:15 The land of **Zabulon**

[Zebulun], and the land of

Nephthalim [Naphtali], *by* the way of the sea, beyond **Jordan [the river**

Jordan], **Galilee of the Gentiles**;

Mat 4:16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. (Isaiah 9:1-2 referred to, not quoted, misquoted, or misinterpreted)

Mar 1:21 And they went into **Capernaum**; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into **the synagogue**, and taught.

Isa 9:1 Nevertheless the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted **the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali**, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of **the sea**, beyond **Jordan [the river Jordan]**, in **Galilee of the nations**.

Isa 9:2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Luk 4:31 And came down to **Capernaum**, a city of **Galilee**, and taught them on the sabbath days.

The authority of Jesus

Mat 7:28b ..., the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Mat 7:29 For **he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.**

Mar 1:22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for **he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.**

Luk 4:32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for **his word was with power.**

Call of Simon, Andrew, James, and John

Mat 4:18 And **Jesus**, walking by **the sea of Galilee**, saw two brethren, Simon called **Peter**, and **Andrew** his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Mar 1:16 Now as he walked by **the sea of Galilee**, he saw **Simon** and **Andrew** his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Luk 5:1 And **it came to pass**, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by **the lake of Gennesaret**,
Note: The **Sea of Galilee**, is also called **Kinneret**, **Lake of Gennesaret**, or **Lake Tiberias**

Luk 5:2 And saw **two ships** standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

Luk 5:3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was **Simon's**, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

Luk 5:4 Now **when he had left speaking**, he said unto **Simon**, **Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught**.

Luk 5:5 And **Simon** answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

Luk 5:6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Luk 5:7 And they beckoned unto **their partners**, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

Luk 5:8 When **Simon Peter** saw *it*, he fell down at **Jesus'** knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, **O Lord**.

Luk 5:9 For he was astonished, and **all that were with him**, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

Luk 5:10a And so *was* also **James**, and **John**, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with **Simon**.

Mat 4:19 And he saith unto them, **Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men**.

Mat 4:20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

Mat 4:21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and **John** his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

Mat 4:22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Mar 1:17 And **Jesus** said unto them, **Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men**.

Mar 1:18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

Mar 1:19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James *the son* of Zebedee, and **John** his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

Mar 1:20 And straightway he called them:

and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

Luk 5:10b And **Jesus** said unto Simon, **Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men**.

Luk 5:11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

The authority to cast out unclean spirits

<p>Mar 1:23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,</p> <p>Mar 1:24 Saying, Let <i>us</i> alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.</p> <p>Mar 1:25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.</p> <p>Mar 1:26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.</p> <p>Mar 1:27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.</p> <p>Mar 1:28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.</p>	<p>Luk 4:33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,</p> <p>Luk 4:34 Saying, Let <i>us</i> alone; what have we to do with thee, <i>thou Jesus of Nazareth</i>? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.</p> <p>Luk 4:35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.</p> <p>And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.</p> <p>Luk 4:36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.</p> <p>Luk 4:37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.</p>
---	--

The power to heal by rebuking the illness

<p>Mat 8:14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house,</p> <p>he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.</p> <p>Mat 8:15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.</p>	<p>Mar 1:29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.</p> <p>Mar 1:30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.</p> <p>Mar 1:31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.</p>	<p>Luk 4:38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house.</p> <p>And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.</p> <p>Luk 4:39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.</p>
--	---	--

Casting out demons and the illnesses associated with demons

<p>Mat 8:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils:</p> <p>and he cast out the spirits with <i>his word</i>, and healed all that were sick:</p>	<p>Mar 1:32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.</p> <p>Mar 1:33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.</p> <p>Mar 1:34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils;</p> <p>and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.</p>	<p>Luk 4:40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him;</p> <p>and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.</p> <p>Luk 4:41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.</p>
---	--	---

<p>Mat 8:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias [Isaiah] the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare <i>our</i> sicknesses. (Isaiah 53:5 referred to, not quoted)</p>	<p>Isa 53:5 But he <i>was</i> wounded for our transgressions, <i>he was</i> bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace <i>was</i> upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.</p>	
--	--	--

Implementing the Gospel		
<p>Mat 4:23 And Jesus went about all Galilee,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • teaching in their synagogues, • and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, • and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 	<p>Mar 1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. Mar 1:36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. Mar 1:37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All <i>men</i> seek for thee. Mar 1:38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. Mar 1:39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.</p>	<p>Luk 4:42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. Luk 4:43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. Luk 4:44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee. (KJV) Luk 4:44 And He kept on preaching in the synagogues of Judea. (NASV)</p>

Jesus' popularity quickly spreads after curing a leprosy in spite of Him trying to avoid publicity

<p>Mat 8:1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. Mat 8:2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. Mat 8:3 And Jesus put forth <i>his</i> hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.</p>	<p>Mar 1:40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. Mar 1:41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth <i>his</i> hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. Mar 1:42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.</p>	<p>Luk 5:12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on <i>his</i> face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. Luk 5:13 And he put forth <i>his</i> hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.</p>
--	---	--

<p>Mat 8:4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.</p>	<p>Mar 1:43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; Mar 1:44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. Mar 1:45 But he went out, and began to publish <i>it</i> much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.</p>	<p>Luk 5:14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. Luk 5:15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. Luk 5:16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.</p>
---	---	---

THE HOSTILITY OF THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES

Jesus proves his authority to forgive sins by healing a paralytic

<p>Mat 9:1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. Discrepancy: Jesus' home town was Nazareth conflicting with Mark's account.</p> <p>Mat 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed:</p> <p>and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.</p> <p>Mat 9:3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, <i>This man blasphemeth</i>.</p>	<p>Mar 2:1 And again he entered into Capernaum after <i>some</i> days; and it was noised that he was in the house. Mar 2:2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive <i>them</i>, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.</p> <p>Mar 2:3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.</p> <p>Mar 2:4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken <i>it</i> up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.</p> <p>Mar 2:5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.</p> <p>Mar 2:6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Mar 2:7 Why doth this <i>man</i> thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?</p>	<p>Luk 5:17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was <i>present</i> to heal them.</p> <p>Luk 5:18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought <i>means</i> to bring him in, and to lay <i>him</i> before him.</p> <p>Luk 5:19 And when they could not find by what <i>way</i> they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with <i>his</i> couch into the midst before Jesus.</p> <p>Luk 5:20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.</p> <p>Luk 5:21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?</p>
---	--	--

<p>Mat 9:4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?</p> <p>Mat 9:5 For whether is easier, to say, <i>Thy</i> sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?</p> <p>Mat 9:6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.</p> <p>Mat 9:7 And he arose, and departed to his house.</p> <p>Mat 9:8 But when the multitudes saw <i>it</i>, they marvelled, and glorified God, <u><i>which had given such power unto men.</i></u></p>	<p>Mar 2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?</p> <p>Mar 2:9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, <i>Thy</i> sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?</p> <p>Mar 2:10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)</p> <p>Mar 2:11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.</p> <p>Mar 2:12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all;</p> <p>insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.</p>	<p>Luk 5:22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?</p> <p>Luk 5:23 Whether is easier, to say, <i>Thy</i> sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?</p> <p>Luk 5:24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.</p> <p>Luk 5:25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.</p> <p>Luk 5:26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.</p>
---	--	---

The call of Matthew (Levi), the tax collector Jesus' response to the self-righteous

<p>Mat 9:9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.</p> <p>Mat 9:10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat [food] in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.</p> <p>Mat 9:11 And when the Pharisees saw <i>it</i>, they said unto his disciples,</p> <p>Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?</p>	<p>Mar 2:13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.</p> <p>Mar 2:14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.</p> <p>Mar 2:15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat [food] in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.</p> <p>Mar 2:16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?</p>	<p>Luk 5:27 And after these things he went forth,</p> <p>and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.</p> <p>Luk 5:28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.</p> <p>Luk 5:29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.</p> <p>Luk 5:30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?</p>
--	---	---

<p>Mat 9:12 But when Jesus heard <i>that</i>, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.</p> <p>Mat 9:13 But go ye and learn what <i>that</i> meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice:</p> <p>for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.</p>	<p>Mar 2:17 When Jesus heard <i>it</i>, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick:</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p>Hos 6:6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.</p> </div> <p>I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.</p>	<p>Luk 5:31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.</p> <p>Luk 5:32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.</p>
---	--	--

When and when not to fast

<p>Mat 9:14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?</p> <p>Mat 9:15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them?</p> <p>but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.</p> <p>Mat 9:16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.</p> <p>Mat 9:17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.</p>	<p>Mar 2:18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?</p> <p>Mar 2:19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.</p> <p>Mar 2:20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.</p> <p>Mar 2:21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.</p> <p>Mar 2:22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.</p>	<p>Luk 5:33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise <i>the disciples of the Pharisees</i>; but thine eat and drink?</p> <p>Luk 5:34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?</p> <p>Luk 5:35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.</p> <p>Luk 5:36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was <i>taken</i> out of the new agreeth not with the old.</p> <p>Luk 5:37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.</p> <p>Luk 5:38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.</p> <p>Luk 5:39 No man also having drunk old <i>wine</i> straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.</p>
--	---	--

Jesus debates the Pharisees about eating on the Sabbath

The Sabbath is designed for rest from the dreary

Mat 12:1 At that time **Jesus** went on **the sabbath day** through the corn; and **his disciples** were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

Mat 12:2 But when **the Pharisees** saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon **the sabbath day**.

Mat 12:3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what **David** did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

Mat 12:4 How he entered into **the house of God**, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Mat 12:5 Or have ye not read in **the law**, how that on **the sabbath days** the priests in **the temple** profane **the sabbath**, and are blameless?

Mat 12:6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than **the temple**.

Mat 12:7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, **I will have mercy, and not sacrifice**, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Mat 12:8 For **the Son of man** is Lord even of **the sabbath day**.

Mar 2:23 And **it came to pass**, that he went through the corn fields on **the sabbath day**; and **his disciples** began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

Mar 2:24 And **the Pharisees** said unto him, Behold, why do they on **the sabbath day** that which is not lawful?

Mar 2:25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what **David** did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

Mar 2:26 How he went into **the house of God** in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

Hos 6:6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Mar 2:27 And he said unto them, **The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:**

Mar 2:28 Therefore **the Son of man** is Lord also of the sabbath.

Luk 6:1 And **it came to pass** on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and **his disciples** plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

Luk 6:2 And certain of **the Pharisees** said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on **the sabbath days**?

Luk 6:3 And **Jesus** answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what **David** did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

Luk 6:4 How he went into **the house of God**, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

Luk 6:5 And he said unto them,

That **the Son of man** is Lord also of **the sabbath**.

Jesus rebukes the Pharisees saying it is lawful to do good works on the Sabbath

<p>Mat 12:9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:</p> <p>Mat 12:10 And, behold, there was a man which had <i>his</i> hand withered.</p> <p>And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.</p> <p>Mat 12:11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?</p> <p>Mat 12:12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.</p> <p>Mat 12:13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched <i>it</i> forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.</p>	<p>Mar 3:1 And he entered again into the synagogue;</p> <p>and there was a man there which had a withered hand.</p> <p>Mar 3:2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.</p> <p>Mar 3:3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.</p> <p>Mar 3:4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.</p> <p>Mar 3:5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched <i>it</i> out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.</p>	<p>Luk 6:6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught:</p> <p>and there was a man whose right hand was withered.</p> <p>Luk 6:7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.</p> <p>Luk 6:8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.</p> <p>Luk 6:9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?</p> <p>Luk 6:10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.</p>
---	---	--

Pharisees plot to kill Jesus

<p>Mat 12:14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.</p>	<p>Mar 3:6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.</p>	<p>Luk 6:11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.</p>
--	---	--

Jesus gives the 12 disciples/apostles authority

The names of Jesus' disciples

Mat 10:1 And when he had called unto *him* **his twelve disciples**,

he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Mat 10:2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these;

- The first, Simon, who is called **Peter**,
- and **Andrew** his brother;
- **James** the son of Zebedee,
- and **John** his brother;
- **Mat 10:3 Philip**,
- and **Bartholomew**;
- **Thomas**,
- and **Matthew** the publican;
- **James the son of Alphaeus**,
- and **Lebbaeus**, whose surname was **Thaddaeus**;
- **Mat 10:4 Simon the Canaanite**,
- and **Judas Iscariot**, who also betrayed him.

Mar 3:13 And he goeth up into a mountain,

and calleth unto *him* **whom he would [wanted]**: and they came unto him.

Mar 3:14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

Mar 3:15 *And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:*

- **Mar 3:16** And **Simon** he surnamed **Peter**;
- **Mar 3:17** And **James** the son of Zebedee,
- and **John** the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:
- **Mar 3:18** And **Andrew**,
- and **Philip**,
- and **Bartholomew**,
- and **Matthew**,
- and **Thomas**,
- and **James the son of Alphaeus**,
- and **Thaddaeus**,
- and **Simon the Canaanite**,
- **Mar 3:19** And **Judas Iscariot**, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

Luk 6:12 And **it came to pass in those days**, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Luk 6:13 And when it was day, he called unto *him* **his disciples**: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

- **Luk 6:14** Simon, (whom he also named **Peter**),
- and **Andrew** his brother,
- **James**
- and **John**,
- **Philip**
- and **Bartholomew**,
- **Luk 6:15 Matthew**
- and **Thomas**,
- **James the son of Alphaeus**,
- and **Simon** called Zelotes,
- **Luk 6:16** And **Judas the brother of James**,
- and **Judas Iscariot**, which also was the traitor.

Jesus' compassion unintentionally makes Him famous

Mat 12:15 But when **Jesus** knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Mat 4:25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from **Galilee**, and *from Decapolis*, and *from Jerusalem*, and *from Judaea*,

and *from beyond Jordan [the river Jordan]*.

Mat 4:24 And his fame went throughout **all Syria**: *and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.*

Mat 12:16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

Mat 12:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by **Esaias [Isaiah] the prophet**, saying,

Mat 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to **the Gentiles**.

Mat 12:19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

Mat 12:20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

Mat 12:21 And in his name shall **the Gentiles** trust.

Mar 3: But **Jesus** withdrew himself with **his disciples** to the sea: and a great multitude from **Galilee** followed him,

and from **Judaea**,

Mar 3:8 And from **Jerusalem**, and from **Idumaea**, and *from beyond Jordan [the river Jordan]*;

and they about **Tyre** and **Sidon**, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

Mar 3:9 And he spake to **his disciples**, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

Mar 3:10 For *he had healed many*; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

Mar 3:11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, **Thou art the Son of God**.

Mar 3:12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

Isa 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to **the Gentiles**.

Isa 42:2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

Isa 42:3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

Isa 42:4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

Luk 6:17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of **his disciples**, and a great multitude of people

out of all **Judaea** and **Jerusalem**,

and from the sea coast of **Tyre** and **Sidon**, *which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;*

Luk 6:18 *And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.*

Luk 6:19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: *for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.*

Blessings for the humble, Woes for the arrogant

<p>Mat 5:1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:</p> <p>Mat 5:2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,</p>	<p>Luk 6:20a And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,...</p>
<p>Mat 5:3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.</p> <p>Mat 5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.</p> <p>Mat 5:5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.</p> <p>Mat 5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.</p> <p>Mat 5:7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.</p> <p>Mat 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.</p> <p>Mat 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.</p> <p>Mat 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.</p> <p>Mat 5:11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.</p> <p>Mat 5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.</p>	<p>Luk 6:20b Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.</p> <p>Luk 6:21b Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.</p> <p>Luk 6:21a Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.</p> <p>Luk 6:22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.</p> <p>Luk 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Woes to Oppressors</p> <p>Luk 6:24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.</p> <p>Luk 6:25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.</p> <p>Luk 6:26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.</p>

Share freely the things God has shown you and given you

<p>Mat 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.</p> <p>Mat 5:14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.</p> <p>Mat 5:15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.</p> <p>Mat 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.</p>

THE OLD LAW VERSES THE NEW LAW

Christ did not abolish the Law and Prophets

Mat 5:17a Think not that I am come to destroy the law , or the prophets : I am not come to destroy,	Mat 5:17 b but to fulfill. See: Mat 3:15; Psa 40:6-8; Isa 42:21; Rom 8:4; Gal 4:4-5; Col 2:16-17; Heb 10:3-12
Mat 5:18a For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass , one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law ,	Mat 5:18b till all be fulfilled.
Mat 5:19a Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments , and shall teach men so,	Mat 5:19b he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven:
Mat 5:19c but whosoever shall do and teach <i>them</i> ,	Mat 5:19d the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
Mat 5:20a For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees ,	Mat 5:20b ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Bitterness and considering someone worthless is equivalent to murder

Mat 5:21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: <div>Exo 20:13 Thou shalt not kill [murder].</div>	Mat 5:22 But I say unto you, <ul style="list-style-type: none"> That whosoever is angry with his brother <u>without a cause</u> shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: Note: Raca means “you worthless one” but whosoever shall say, Thou fool [idiot], shall be in danger of hell fire.
--	--

Reconciliation required

Mat 5:23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar , and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Mat 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 	
Mat 5:25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.	
Mat 5:26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.	

Sexual Lust

Mat 5:27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery : (Exo 20:14)	
Mat 5:28 But I say unto you, <ul style="list-style-type: none"> That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. Mat 5:29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast <i>it</i> from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not <i>that</i> thy whole body should be cast into hell. Mat 5:30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast <i>it</i> from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not <i>that</i> thy whole body should be cast into hell. 	

<p>Mat 5:31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: (Deu 24:1-4 referred to, not quoted)</p>	<p>Deu 24:1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give <i>it</i> in her hand, and send her out of his house.</p> <p>Deu 24:2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's <i>wife</i>.</p> <p>Deu 24:3 And <i>if</i> the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth <i>it</i> in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her <i>to be</i> his wife;</p> <p>Deu 24:4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that <i>is</i> abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee <i>for</i> an inheritance.</p>
<p>Mat 5:32 But I say unto you,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: • and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Luk 16:18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: • and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from <i>her</i> husband committeth adultery.

Make no oath at all

<p>Mat 5:33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time,</p> <p>Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: (Deu 23:23 referred to, not quoted)</p>	<p>Deu 23:23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; <i>even</i> a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.</p>
<p>Mat 5:34 But I say unto you, Swear not [make no oath] at all;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • either by heaven; for it is God's throne: • Mat 5:35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: • neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. (Psalm 48:2 referred to, not quoted) • Mat 5:36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <p>Mat 5:37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.</p>	

Do not retaliate

Mat 5:38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:
(Exodus 21:22-27 referred to, not quoted)

Mat 5:39 But I say unto you, **That ye resist not {him that is} evil:**

- but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
- Mat 5:40 And if any man will sue thee at **the law**, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.
- Mat 5:41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
- Mat 5:42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Exo 21:23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,
Exo 21:24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
Exo 21:25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

- Luk 6:29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other;
- and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also.
- Luk 6:30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again [do not demand it back].

See: A Biblical Response to Gun Control Laws.docx (Four Articles)

- A Biblical Response to Gun Control Laws by Pastor Matt Trehwella
- <http://www.gotquestions.org/Christian-gun-control-Bible.html>
- Romans 13: The true meaning of submission by Timothy N. Baldwin, JD.
- FEMA Trains Pastors for Preparation of Martial Law, Firearm Seizures, and Forced Relocation
<http://www.apfn.net/messageboard/06-05-06/discussion.cgi.100.html>

Love your enemies

Mat 5:43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
(Lev 19:18 referred to, not quoted)

Mat 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Mat 5:45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Mat 5:46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

Mat 5:47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?

Mat 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Lev 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Luk 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

Luk 6:28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Luk 35b and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to the* evil.

Note: In the Old Testament **the Jews** wore out His patience and He destroyed all but a remnant.

Luk 6:32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

Luk 6:33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

Luk 6:34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

Luk 6:35a But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great,

Luk 6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Hypocrisy

Mat 6:1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Mat 6:2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the **hypocrites** do in **the synagogues** and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Mat 6:3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

Mat 6:4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Note: Give alms means give to the poor.

How to pray

Mat 6:5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the **hypocrites are**: for they love to pray standing in **the synagogues** and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Mat 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Mat 6:7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Mat 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Mat 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Mat 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

Mat 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

Mat 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Mat 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Mat 6:14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Mat 6:15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Luk 11:1 And **it came to pass**, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of **his disciples** said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as **John** also taught **his disciples**.

Luk 11:2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

Luk 11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

Luk 11:4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us.

And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

Persistence

Luk 11:5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

Luk 11:6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

Luk 11:7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

Luk 11:8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

How to fast

Mat 6:16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the **hypocrites**, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
Mat 6:17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;
Mat 6:18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Saving and Investing - No one can steal your heavenly treasures

Mat 6:19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,

- where moth and rust doth corrupt,
- and where thieves break through and steal:

Mat 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven,

- where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt,
- and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Mat 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luk 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not,

- where no thief approacheth,
- neither moth corrupteth.

Luk 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Light or Darkness within you

Mat 6:22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Mat 6:23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness.

If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

Luk 11:33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

Luk 11:34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

Luk 11:35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

Luk 11:36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

You cannot serve both God and Wealth

Mat 6:24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Note: Mammon is wealth being your god or putting your confidence/security in your wealth.

Luk 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Anxiety is not trusting God to provide for you

Mat 6:25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.

Is not the life more than meat [food], and the body than raiment?

Luk 12:22 And he said unto **his disciples**, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luk 12:23 The life is more than meat [food], and the body *is more* than raiment.

Mat 6:26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Mat 6:27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

Mat 6:28 And why take ye thought for raiment?

Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: **Mat 6:29** And yet I say unto you, That even **Solomon** in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Mat 6:30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Mat 6:31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

Mat 6:32 (For after all these things do **the Gentiles** seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Mat 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Mat 6:34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself.

Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Luk 12:24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luk 12:25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

Luk 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luk 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that **Solomon** in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luk 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Luk 12:29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Luk 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luk 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Note: Matthew 6 was during the sermon on the mount. Luke 12 was during Jesus' final days in Jerusalem before His crucifixion. They are in parallel here simply for comparison.

Bad Judgment

Mat 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Mat 7:2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged:

and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Mat 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Mat 7:4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

Mat 7:5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Luk 6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Luk 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luk 6:39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Luk 6:40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Luk 6:41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Luk 6:42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

Discerning who to preach the Gospel to

Mat 7:6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Note: The analogy of the dogs actually comes from Proverbs: “As a dog returns to its vomit, so a fool repeats his folly” (Proverbs 26:11). Swine are also described in this way, as illustrated by **Peter**: “Of them [false prophets and teachers] the proverbs are true: ‘A dog returns to its vomit,’ and, ‘A sow that is washed goes back to her wallowing in the mud’” (2 Peter 2:22). The dogs and swine here are representative of those who would ridicule, reject, and blaspheme the gospel once it has been given to them. We are not to put forth the gospel of Jesus Christ in the direction of someone who has no other purpose than to trample it and return to his own evil ways. We identify such people through discernment, which is given in some measure to all Christians (1 Corinthians 2:15-16).

Source: www.gotquestions.org

God is exceedingly generous to those who trust Him

Mat 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Mat 7:8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Mat 7:9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

Mat 7:10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

Mat 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Luk 11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Luk 11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luk 11:11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone?

or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

Luk 11:12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

Luk 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Treat others as you desire to be treated

Mat 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is **the law** and **the prophets**.

Luk 6:31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

The right way is unpopular

Mat 7:13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Mat 7:14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Luk 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Discerning False Prophets

<p>Mat 7:15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.</p> <p>Mat 7:16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?</p> <p>Mat 7:17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.</p> <p>Mat 7:18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither <i>can</i> a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.</p> <p>Mat 7:19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.</p> <p>Mat 7:20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.</p>	<p>Luk 6:44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.</p> <p>Luk 6:43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.</p> <p>Luk 6:45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.</p>
---	--

Deceivers infiltrating the church of true believers in Jesus Christ

<p>Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>Mat 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?</p> <p>Mat 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.</p> <p>(Psalm 6:8 referred to, not quoted)</p>	<p>Luk 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin-top: 10px;"> <p>Psa 6:8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.</p> </div>
---	--

Note:

These deceivers prophesy, cast out demons, and perform miracles for their own glory. Usually these people are involved in witchcraft and bribe pastors with large sums of money to suppress key teachings of the Gospel.

It is not uncommon for witches/wizards to know the Bible better than most Christians as they are required to know it well enough to deceive Christians. Many deceivers including a pastor, worship leader, media producer, teacher, elder, etc., who practice witchcraft behind the scenes, use the Churches and Bible colleges to recruit people into witchcraft.

Note also that Satan uses fame (and the fear and temptations that come with fame) to destroy the effectiveness of a true believer's ministry. So be on the alert against deceivers who wish to promote you to popularity.

Because many Christians woke up to the fact that Illuminati controlled rock music producers summon up demons to inhabit all copies of a recording, the witches came up with a scheme called Jesus Rock (the lyrics secretly written in the language of witches and/or the instrumentals like that secular rock music) to trick Christians into casting spells on themselves by playing the music publically and privately.

Only those who obey Jesus can stand against the onslaught of evil

Mat 7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Mat 7:25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

Mat 7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Mat 7:27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Luk 6:47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

Luk 6:48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

Luk 6:49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth;

against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

A Roman Centurion's faith in Jesus brings healing to his servant

Mat 7:28 And **it came to pass**, when **Jesus** had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Mat 8:5 And when **Jesus** was entered into **Capernaum**, there came unto him **a centurion**, beseeching him,

Mat 8:6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

Mat 8:7 And **Jesus** saith unto him, **I will come and heal him.**

Mat 8:8 **The centurion** answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof:

but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

Mat 8:9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

Mat 8:10 When **Jesus** heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed,

Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

Mat 8:11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with **Abraham**, and Isaac, and **Jacob**, in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 8:12 **But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

Mat 8:13 And **Jesus** said unto **the centurion**, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.*

Luk 7:1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into **Capernaum**.

Luk 7:2 And **a certain centurion's servant**, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

Luk 7:3 And when he heard of **Jesus**, he sent unto him the elders of **the Jews**, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

Luk 7:4 And when they came to **Jesus**, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

Luk 7:5 For he loveth **our nation**, and he hath built us a **synagogue**.

Luk 7:6 Then **Jesus** went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

Luk 7:7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: *but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.*

Luk 7:8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

Luk 7:9 When **Jesus** heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, **I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.**

Note: "sons of the kingdom" here mean the children of **Satan**.

Luk 7:10 And when those who had been sent returned to the house, *they found the slave in good health.*

Jesus resurrects a widow's son

Luk 7:11 And **it came to pass** the day after, that he went into a city called **Nain**; and many of **his disciples** went with him, and much people.

Luk 7:12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

Luk 7:13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, **Weep not.**

Luk 7:14 And he came and touched the bier [coffin]: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.**

Luk 7:15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

Luk 7:16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luk 7:17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all **Judaea**, and throughout **all the region round about.**

The power of the Gospel

Mat 11:2 Now when **John** had heard in the prison the works of **Christ**, he sent two of **his disciples**,

Mat 11:3 And said unto him, **Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?**

Mat 11:4 **Jesus** answered and said unto them, **Go and shew John** again those things which ye do hear and see:

- Mat 11:5 The blind receive their sight,
- and the lame walk,
- the lepers are cleansed,
- and the deaf hear,
- the dead are raised up,
- and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

(Isa 35:5-6 referred to partially, not quoted, verse possibly misinterpreted as a quote)

Mat 11:6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Luk 7:18 And **the disciples of John** shewed [reported to] him of all these things.

Luk 7:19 And **John** calling *unto him* **two of his disciples** sent *them* to **Jesus**, saying, **Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?**

Luk 7:20 When the men were come unto him, they said, **John Baptist** hath sent us unto thee, saying, **Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?**

Luk 7:21 *And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.*

Luk 7:22 Then **Jesus** answering said unto them, **Go your way, and tell John** what things ye have seen and heard; how that

- the blind see,
- the lame walk,
- the lepers are cleansed,
- the deaf hear,
- the dead are raised,
- to the poor the gospel is preached.

Isa 35:5 Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, And the ears of the deaf will be unstopped.

Isa 35:6 Then the lame will leap like a deer, And the tongue of the dumb will shout for joy. For waters will break forth in the wilderness And streams in the Arabah.

Luk 7:23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Before John the Baptist - the law and the Prophets were proclaimed
 Afterwards - Preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ
 Jesus gives witness concerning John who prepared the way for Him

Mat 11:7 And as they departed, **Jesus** began to say unto the multitudes concerning **John**,

What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Mat 11:8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

Mat 11:9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

Mat 11:10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

(Malachi 3:1 referred to, not quoted)

Mat 11:11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than **John the Baptist**: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

Mat 11:13 For all **the prophets** and **the law** prophesied until **John**.

Mat 11:12 And from the days of **John the Baptist** until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Mat 11:14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is **Elias [Elijah]**, which was for to come.

Mat 11:15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mat 11:16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

Mat 11:17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

Mat 11:18 For **John** came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath **a devil**.

Mat 11:19 **The Son of man** came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

But wisdom is justified of her children.

Luk 7:24 And when the messengers of **John** were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning **John**,

What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Luk 7:25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

Luk 7:26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

Luk 7:27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mal 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Luk 7:28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than **John the Baptist**: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

Luk 16:16 **The law** and **the prophets** *were* until **John**:

since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Luk 7:29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of **John**.

Luk 7:30 But **the Pharisees** and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

Luk 7:31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

Luk 7:32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

Luk 7:33 For **John the Baptist** came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath **a devil**.

Luk 7:34 **The Son of man** is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

Luk 7:35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

An Arrogant Pharisee verses the Repentant Woman

Luk 7:36 And **one of the Pharisees** desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the **Pharisee's** house, and sat down to meat [food].

Luk 7:37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that **Jesus** sat at meat [food] in the **Pharisee's** house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

Luk 7:38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, **and anointed them with the ointment.**

Luk 7:39 Now when the **Pharisee** which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

Luk 7:40 And **Jesus** answering said unto him, **Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.** And he saith, Master, say on.

Luk 7:41 **There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.**

Luk 7:42 **And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?**

Luk 7:43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, **Thou hast rightly judged.**

Luk 7:44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, **Seest thou this woman?**

- **I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.**
- **Luk 7:45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.**
- **Luk 7:46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.**

Luk 7:47 Wherefore I say unto thee,

- **Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much:**
- **but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.**

Luk 7:48 And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**

Luk 7:49 And they that sat at meat [food] with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

Luk 7:50 And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

Women delivered from demons support the ministry of Jesus and His disciples

Luk 8:1 And **it came to pass** afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, *preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God:* and **the twelve** were with him,

Luk 8:2 And certain women, **which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities,**

- **Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,**
- **Luk 8:3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward,**
- **and Susanna,**
- **and many others,**

which ministered unto him of their substance.

Ministering to others more important to Jesus than eating

Mar 3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Mar 3:21 And when his friends [own people from his home town] heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

The true family of Christ are those who hear and do the word of God

<p>Mat 12:46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, <i>his</i> mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.</p> <p>Mat 12:47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.</p> <p>Mat 12:48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?</p> <p>Mat 12:49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!</p> <p>Mat 12:50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.</p>	<p>Mar 3:31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.</p> <p>Mar 3:32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.</p> <p>Mar 3:33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?</p> <p>Mar 3:34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!</p> <p>Mar 3:35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.</p>	<p>Luk 8:19 Then came to him <i>his</i> mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.</p> <p>Luk 8:20 And it was told him <i>by certain</i> which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.</p> <p>Luk 8:21 And he answered and said unto them,</p> <p>My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.</p>
--	--	--

TEACHING IN PARABLES

The Sower and the Seeds

<p>Mat 13:1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.</p> <p>Mat 13:2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.</p> <p>Mat 13:3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying,</p> <p>Behold, a sower went forth to sow;</p> <p>Mat 13:4 And when he sowed, some <i>seeds</i> fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:</p> <p>Mat 13:5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:</p> <p>Mat 13:6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.</p> <p>Mat 13:7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:</p> <p>Mat 13:8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.</p> <p>Mat 13:9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.</p>	<p>Mar 4:1 And he began again to teach by the sea side:</p> <p>Note: Sea of Galilee</p> <p>and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.</p> <p>Mar 4:2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,</p> <p>Mar 4:3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:</p> <p>Mar 4:4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.</p> <p>Mar 4:5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:</p> <p>Mar 4:6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.</p> <p>Mar 4:7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.</p> <p>Mar 4:8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.</p> <p>Mar 4:9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.</p>	<p>Luk 8:4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city,</p> <p>he spake by a parable:</p> <p>Luk 8:5 A sower went out to sow his seed:</p> <p>and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.</p> <p>Luk 8:6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.</p> <p>Luk 8:7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.</p> <p>Luk 8:8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold.</p> <p>And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.</p>
---	--	--

Those who do not want to know the truth will not be given understanding of Christ's Parables

<p>Mat 13:10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?</p> <p>Mat 13:11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.</p> <p>Mat 13:13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.</p> <p>Mat 13:14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias [Isaiah], which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:</p> <p>Mat 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and <i>their</i> ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with <i>their</i> eyes, and hear with <i>their</i> ears, and should understand with <i>their</i> heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.</p>	<p>Mar 4:10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.</p> <p>Mar 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all <i>these</i> things are done in parables:</p> <p>Mar 4:12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand;</p> <p style="text-align: center;">(Isaiah 6:9-10)</p> <p>lest at any time they should be converted, and <i>their</i> sins should be forgiven them.</p>	<p>Luk 8:9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?</p> <p>Luk 8:10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables;</p> <p>that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.</p>
<p>Isa 6:9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.</p> <p>Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.</p> <p>Note: These were wicked people whose hearts were stubborn and took pleasure in harming others.</p>		

Jesus explains The Parable of the Sower

<p>Mat 13:18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.</p> <p>Mat 13:19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth <i>it</i> not, then cometh the wicked <i>one</i>, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.</p> <p>Mat 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;</p> <p>Mat 13:21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.</p> <p>Mat 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.</p> <p>Mat 13:23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth <i>it</i>; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.</p>	<p>Mar 4:13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?</p> <p>Mar 4:14 The sower soweth the word.</p> <p>Mar 4:15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.</p> <p>Mar 4:16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;</p> <p>Mar 4:17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.</p> <p>Mar 4:18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,</p> <p>Mar 4:19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.</p> <p>Mar 4:20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive <i>it</i>, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.</p>	<p>Luk 8:11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.</p> <p>Luk 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.</p> <p>Luk 8:13 They on the rock <i>are they</i>, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy;</p> <p>and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.</p> <p>Luk 8:14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of <i>this</i> life, and bring no fruit to perfection.</p> <p>Luk 8:15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep <i>it</i>, and bring forth fruit with patience.</p>
--	---	---

The more you give, the more you receive
The more you withhold, the more you lose

<p>Mat 13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.</p>	<p>Mar 4:21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?</p> <p>Mar 4:22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.</p> <p>Mar 4:23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.</p> <p>Mar 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.</p> <p>Mar 4:25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.</p>	<p>Luk 8:16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth <i>it</i> under a bed; but setteth <i>it</i> on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.</p> <p>Luk 8:17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither <i>any thing</i> hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.</p> <p>Luk 8:18 Take heed therefore how ye hear:</p> <p>for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.</p>
---	---	---

THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS LIKE...

Harvesting what you sow

<p>Mar 4:26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;</p> <p>Mar 4:27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.</p> <p>Mar 4:28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.</p> <p>Mar 4:29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.</p>
--

God's angels will separate the children of Satan from the children of God

<p>Mat 13:24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:</p> <p>Mat 13:25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.</p> <p>Mat 13:26 But when the blade [wheat] was sprung up, and brought forth fruit [grain], then appeared the tares also.</p> <p>Mat 13:27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?</p> <p>Mat 13:28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?</p> <p>Mat 13:29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.</p> <p>Mat 13:30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.</p> <p>Note: Tares - false prophets, infiltrators, predators, thieves</p>

In God's kingdom the least esteemed become great

<p>Mat 13:31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying,</p> <p>The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:</p> <p>Mat 13:32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds:</p> <p>but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree,</p> <p>so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.</p>	<p>Mar 4:30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?</p> <p>Mar 4:31 <i>It is</i> like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:</p> <p>Mar 4:32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches;</p> <p>so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.</p> <p>Note: Indirect quote of Ezekiel 17:23</p>	<p>Luk 13:18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?</p> <p>Luk 13:19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden;</p> <p>and it grew, and waxed a great tree;</p> <p>and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.</p>
<p>Eze 17:23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.</p>		

The kingdom of heaven multiplies

<p>Mat 13:33 Another parable spake he unto them;</p> <p>The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.</p>	<p>Luk 13:20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?</p> <p>Luk 13:21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.</p>
---	---

Jesus fulfills prophecy by speaking in parables

<p>Mat 13:34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:</p> <p>Mat 13:35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px;"> <p>Psa 78:2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:</p> </div>	<p>Mar 4:33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear <i>it</i>.</p> <p>Mar 4:34 But without a parable spake he not unto them:</p> <p>and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.</p>
---	---

Jesus explains the parable of the wheat and the weeds

Mat 13:36 Then **Jesus** sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and **his disciples** came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

Mat 13:37 He answered and said unto them,

He that soweth the good seed	is the Son of Man,
Mat 13:38 the field	is the world;
the good seed	are the children of the kingdom;
but the tares	are the children of the wicked one;
Mat 13:39 The enemy that sowed them	is the devil,
the harvest	is the end of the world;
and the reapers	are the angels.

Mat 13:40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Mat 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of **his kingdom** all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Mat 13:42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
(Daniel 12:3 referred to, not quoted)

Dan 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

The kingdom of heaven is worth giving up everything for

Mat 13:44 Again, **the kingdom of heaven is like** unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

Mat 13:45 Again, **the kingdom of heaven is like** unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

Mat 13:46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

God's angels will separate the wicked from the righteous

Mat 13:47 Again, **the kingdom of heaven is like** unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

Mat 13:48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

Mat 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

Mat 13:50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Sharing God's treasures

Mat 13:51 **Jesus** saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

Mat 13:52 Then said he unto them, Therefore **every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like** unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

MIRACLES PERFORMED AT OR NEAR THE SEA OF GALILEE

Jesus protects his disciples from the fierce storm on the Sea of Galilee

<p>Mat 13:53 And it came to pass, <i>that</i> when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.</p> <p>Mat 8:18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.</p> <p>Mat 8:23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.</p> <p>Mat 8:24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.</p> <p>Mat 8:25 And his disciples came to <i>him</i>, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.</p> <p>Mat 8:26b Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea;</p> <p>and there was a great calm.</p> <p>Mat 8:26a And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?</p> <p>Mat 8:27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!</p>	<p>Mar 4:35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.</p> <p>Mar 4:36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.</p> <p>Mar 4:37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.</p> <p>Mar 4:38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?</p> <p>Mar 4:39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.</p> <p>Mar 4:40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?</p>	<p>Luk 8:22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.</p> <p>And they launched forth.</p> <p>Luk 8:23 But as they sailed he fell asleep:</p> <p>and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled <i>with water</i>, and were in jeopardy.</p> <p>Luk 8:24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish.</p> <p>Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.</p> <p>Luk 8:25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith?</p> <p>And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.</p>
--	---	---

After commanding several powerful demons to come out of two men Jesus permits them to enter into a herd of swine

<p>Mat 8:28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes,</p> <p>there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.</p> <p>Discrepancy: Matthew's account specifies two demon possessed men, Mark and Luke specify one.</p>	<p>Mar 5:1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.</p> <p>Mar 5:2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,</p> <p>Mar 5:3a Who had <i>his</i> dwelling among the tombs;</p> <p>Mar 5:6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,</p>	<p>Luk 8:26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.</p> <p>Luk 8:27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in <i>any</i> house, but in the tombs.</p> <p>Luk 8:28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him,</p>
---	--	---

Mat 8:29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, **Jesus, thou Son of God?** art thou come hither to torment us **before the time?**

Mat 8:30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

Mat 8:31 So the **devils** besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer [allow] us to go away into the herd of swine.

Mat 8:32 And he said unto them, **Go.**

And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

Mat 8:33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to **the possessed of the devils.**

Mat 8:34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet **Jesus:**

Mar 5:7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, **Jesus, thou Son of the most high God?** I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

Mar 5:8 For he said unto him, **Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.**

Mar 5:3b and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

Mar 5:4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

Mar 5:5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

Mar 5:9 And he asked him, **What is thy name?** And he answered, saying, My name *is* **Legion:** for **we are many.**

Mar 5:10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

Mar 5:11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

Mar 5:12 And all the **devils** besought him, saying, **Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.**

Mar 5:13 And forthwith **Jesus** gave them leave.

And **the unclean spirits** went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Mar 5:14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

Mar 5:15 And they come to **Jesus**, and see **him** that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, **Jesus, thou Son of God most high?** I beseech thee, torment me not.

Luk 8:29 (For he had commanded **the unclean spirit** to come out of the man.

For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

Luk 8:30 And **Jesus** asked him, saying, **What is thy name?** And he said, **Legion:** because **many devils** were entered into him.

Luk 8:31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep [abyss].

Luk 8:32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them.

And he suffered [allowed] them.

Luk 8:33 Then went **the devils** out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

Luk 8:34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

Luk 8:35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to **Jesus**, and found the man, out of whom the **devils** were departed, sitting at the feet of **Jesus**, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

<p>and when they saw him, they besought <i>him</i> that he would depart out of their coasts [region].</p>	<p>Mar 5:16 And they that saw <i>it</i> told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and <i>also</i> concerning the swine.</p> <p>Mar 5:17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts [region].</p> <p>Mar 5:18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.</p> <p>Mar 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.</p> <p>Mar 5:20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all <i>men</i> did marvel.</p>	<p>Luk 8:36 They also which saw <i>it</i> told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.</p> <p>Luk 8:37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.</p> <p>Luk 8:38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,</p> <p>Luk 8:39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee.</p> <p>And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.</p>
--	--	--

Jesus heals a bleeding woman honoring her faith and resurrects a 12-year-old girl

<p>Mat 9:1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. (Note: Nazareth near the seashore of the Sea of Galilee)</p> <p>Mat 9:18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying,</p> <p>My daughter is even now dead:</p> <p>but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.</p> <p>Mat 9:19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and <i>so did his disciples.</i></p> <p>Mat 9:20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years,</p>	<p>Mar 5:21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, <i>much people gathered unto him</i>: and he was nigh unto the sea.</p> <p>Mar 5:22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,</p> <p>Mar 5:23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: <i>I pray thee</i>, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.</p> <p>Mar 5:24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.</p> <p>Mar 5:25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,</p> <p>Mar 5:26 <i>And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,</i></p>	<p>Luk 8:40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, <i>the people gladly received him</i>: for they were all waiting for him.</p> <p>Luk 8:41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet,</p> <p>and besought him that he would come into his house:</p> <p>Luk 8:42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying.</p> <p>But as he went the people thronged him.</p> <p>Luk 8:43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years,</p> <p><i>which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,</i></p>
--	--	--

<p>came behind <i>him</i>, and touched the hem of his garment:</p> <p>Mat 9:21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.</p> <p>Mat 9:22 But Jesus turned him about,</p> <p>and when he saw her,</p> <p>he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.</p>	<p>Mar 5:27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.</p> <p>Mar 5:28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.</p> <p>Mar 5:29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in <i>her</i> body that she was healed of that plague.</p> <p>Mar 5:30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?</p> <p>Mar 5:31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?</p> <p>Mar 5:32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.</p> <p>Mar 5:33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.</p> <p>Mar 5:34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.</p> <p>Mar 5:35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house <i>certain</i> which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?</p> <p>Mar 5:36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.</p> <p>Mar 5:37 And he suffered [allowed] no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.</p>	<p>Luk 8:44 Came behind <i>him</i>, and touched the border of his garment:</p> <p>and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.</p> <p>Luk 8:45 And Jesus said, Who touched me?</p> <p>When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press <i>thee</i>, and sayest thou, Who touched me?</p> <p>Luk 8:46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.</p> <p>Luk 8:47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.</p> <p>Luk 8:48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.</p> <p>Luk 8:49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.</p> <p>Luk 8:50 But when Jesus heard <i>it</i>, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.</p> <p>Luk 8:51 And when he came into the house, he suffered [allowed] no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.</p>
--	---	---

<p>Mat 9:23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,</p> <p>Mat 9:24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.</p> <p>Mat 9:25 But when the people were put forth,</p> <p>he went in,</p> <p>and took her by the hand,</p> <p>and the maid arose.</p> <p>Mat 9:26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.</p>	<p>Mar 5:38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.</p> <p>Mar 5:39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.</p> <p>Mar 5:40 And they laughed him to scorn.</p> <p>But when he had put them all out,</p> <p>he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.</p> <p>Mar 5:41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.</p> <p>Mar 5:42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was <i>of the age</i> of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.</p> <p>Mar 5:43b and commanded that something should be given her to eat.</p> <p>Mar 5:43a And he charged them straitly that no man should know it;</p>	<p>Luk 8:52 And all wept, and bewailed her:</p> <p>but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.</p> <p>Luk 8:53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.</p> <p>Luk 8:54 And he put them all out,</p> <p>and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.</p> <p>Luk 8:55a And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway:</p> <p>Luk 8:56a And her parents were astonished:</p> <p>Luk 8:55b and he commanded to give her meat [food].</p> <p>Luk 8:56b but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.</p>
---	--	--

Jesus heals two blind men

<p>Mat 9:27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.</p> <p>Mat 9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.</p> <p>Mat 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.</p> <p>Mat 9:30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.</p> <p>Mat 9:31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.</p>
--

Jesus casts out a dumb spirit that makes a man unable to speak

<p>Mat 9:32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.</p> <p>Mat 9:33 And when the devil [demon] was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.</p> <p>Mat 9:34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.</p>
--

Jesus is rejected by His home town of Nazareth

<p>Mat 13:54 And when he was come into his own country,</p> <p>he taught them in their synagogue,</p> <p>insomuch that they were astonished, and said, <i>Whence hath this man this wisdom,</i></p> <p><i>and these mighty works?</i></p> <p>Mat 13:55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses [Joseph], and Simon, and Judas?</p> <p>Mat 13:56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this <i>man</i> all these things?</p> <p>Mat 13:57 And they were offended in him.</p> <p>But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.</p>	<p>Mar 6:1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.</p> <p>Mar 6:2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing <i>him</i> were astonished, saying, <i>From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?</i></p> <p>Mar 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses [Joseph], and of Juda [Judah], and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?</p> <p>And they were offended at him.</p> <p>Mar 6:4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.</p>	<p>Luk 4:22b ...And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?</p> <p>Luk 4:23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.</p> <p>Luk 4:24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.</p> <p>Luk 4:25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias [Elijah], when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;</p> <p>Luk 4:26 But unto none of them was Elias [Elijah] sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman <i>that was</i> a widow.</p> <p>Luk 4:27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus [Elisha] the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.</p> <p>Luk 4:28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,</p> <p>Luk 4:29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.</p>
---	---	--

<p>Mat 13:58 And he did not many mighty works there</p> <p>because of <i>their</i> unbelief.</p>	<p>Mar 6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, <i>save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed <i>them</i>.</i></p> <p>Mar 6:6a And he marvelled because of <i>their</i> unbelief.</p>	<p>Luk 4:30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,</p>
--	--	--

THE MISSION OF THE APOSTLES

The power Jesus gives to those who believe and trust in Him

<p>Mat 9:35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>teaching in their synagogues,</i> • <i>and preaching the gospel of the kingdom,</i> • <i>and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.</i> <p>Mat 9:36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with <i>compassion</i> on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.</p> <p>Mat 9:37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly <i>is</i> plenteous, but the labourers <i>are</i> few;</p> <p>Mat 9:38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.</p> <p>Mat 10:1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, <i>he gave them power against unclean spirits,</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>to cast them out,</i> • <i>and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.</i> 	<p>Mar 6:6b ... And he went round about the villages, teaching.</p> <p>Mar 6:7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; <i>and gave them power over unclean spirits;</i></p>	<p>Luk 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, <i>and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.</i></p> <p>Luk 9:2 <i>And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.</i></p>
--	---	--

Jesus instructs His disciples to first go to their own hostile people and demonstrate the Gospel, taking no provision for themselves

<p>Mat 10:5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, <u>Go not into the way of the Gentiles,</u> and into <i>any city of the Samaritans</i> enter ye not:</p> <p>Mat 10:6 <u>But go rather to</u> the lost sheep of the house of Israel.</p> <p>Mat 10:7 And as ye go,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.</i> • Mat 10:8 <i>Heal the sick,</i> • <i>cleanse the lepers,</i> • <i>raise the dead,</i> • <i>cast out devils:</i> • <i>freely ye have received, freely give.</i> <p>Mat 10:9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,</p> <p>Mat 10:10 Nor scrip for <i>your</i></p>	<p>Mar 6:8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for <i>their</i> journey, <u>save a staff only;</u> no scrip,</p>	<p>Luk 9:3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for <i>your</i> journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither</p>
--	--	--

<p>journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat [food].</p> <p>Mat 10:11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.</p> <p>Mat 10:12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.</p> <p>Mat 10:13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.</p> <p>Mat 10:14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.</p> <p>Mat 10:15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.</p> <p>Mat 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.</p> <p>Mat 11:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to <i>teach and to preach</i> in their cities.</p>	<p>no bread, no money in <i>their</i> purse: Mar 6:9 But <i>be</i> shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.</p> <p>Mar 6:10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.</p> <p>Mar 6:11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.</p> <p>Mar 6:12 And they went out, and <i>preached that men should repent.</i> Mar 6:13 <i>And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.</i></p>	<p>bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.</p> <p>Luk 9:4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.</p> <p>Luk 9:5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.</p> <p>Luk 9:6 And they departed, and went through the towns, <i>preaching the gospel, and healing every where.</i></p>
--	--	---

Entrapped by an oath made to an erotic dancer in front of dinner guests Herod the tetrarch of Galilee has John the Baptist beheaded

<p>Mat 14:6 But when Herod's birthday was kept,</p> <p>the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.</p> <p>Mat 14:7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.</p> <p>Mat 14:8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.</p> <p>Mat 14:9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat</p>	<p>Mar 6:21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief <i>estates</i> of Galilee;</p> <p>Mar 6:22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give <i>it</i> thee.</p> <p>Mar 6:23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give <i>it</i> thee, unto the half of my kingdom.</p> <p>Mar 6:24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.</p> <p>Mar 6:25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.</p> <p>Mar 6:26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he</p>
---	--

<p>[food], he commanded <i>it</i> to be given <i>her</i>. Mat 14:10 And he sent, <u>and beheaded John in the prison.</u></p> <p>Mat 14:11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought <i>it</i> to her mother. Mat 14:12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.</p>	<p>would not reject her. Mar 6:27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: <u>and he went and beheaded him in the prison.</u> Mar 6:28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. Mar 6:29 And when his disciples heard <i>of it</i>, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.</p>
--	---

Herod mistakes Jesus as being John the Baptist risen from the dead

<p>Mat 14:1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, Mat 14:2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.</p> <p>Note: This Herod is tetrarch/king of Galilee not Judah (Luke 3:1) The Herod of Jerusalem/Judah sought to kill Jesus at birth.</p>	<p>Mar 6:14 And king Herod heard <i>of him</i>; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. Mar 6:15 Others said, That it is Elias [Elijah]. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. Mar 6:16 But when Herod heard <i>thereof</i>, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.</p>	<p>Luk 9:7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; Luk 9:8 And of some, that Elias [Elijah] had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. Luk 9:9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.</p>
--	--	---

Jesus' disciples report back to Him all that they had done

<p>Mar 6:30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both <i>what they had done, and what they had taught</i>.</p>	<p>Luk 9:10a And the apostles, when they were returned, told him <i>all that they had done</i>.</p>
---	---

Jesus multiplies what you give to serve others (the feeding of the 5000)

<p>Mat 14:13 When Jesus heard <i>of it</i>,</p> <p>he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart:</p> <p>and when the people had heard <i>thereof</i>, they followed him on foot out of the cities.</p>	<p>Mar 6:31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. Mar 6:32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. Mar 6:33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.</p>	<p>Luk 9:10b And he took them,</p> <p>and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. Luk 9:11 And the people, when they knew <i>it</i>, followed him:</p>	<p>Joh 6:1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is <i>the sea of Tiberias</i>. Joh 6:2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw <i>his miracles which he did on them that were diseased</i>.</p>
--	---	---	---

<p>Mat 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, <i>and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.</i></p>	<p>Mar 6:34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, <i>and was moved with compassion toward them</i>, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.</p>	<p>and he received them, <i>and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.</i></p>	<p>Joh 6:3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. Joh 6:4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.</p>
<p>Mat 14:15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.</p>	<p>Mar 6:35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time <i>is</i> far passed: Mar 6:36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. Mar 6:37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat.</p>	<p>Luk 9:12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.</p>	<p>Joh 6:5 When Jesus then lifted up <i>his</i> eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? Joh 6:6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. Joh 6:7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. Joh 6:8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,</p>
<p>Mat 14:16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.</p>	<p>And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? Mar 6:38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see.</p>	<p>Luk 9:13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat.</p>	<p>Joh 6:9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?</p>
<p>Mat 14:17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.</p>	<p>And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.</p>	<p>And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat [food] for all this people.</p>	

<p>Mat 14:18 He said, Bring them hither to me.</p> <p>Mat 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass,</p> <p>and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.</p> <p>Mat 14:20 And they did all eat, and were filled:</p> <p>and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.</p> <p>Mat 14:21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.</p>	<p>Mar 6:39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.</p> <p>Mar 6:40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.</p> <p>Mar 6:41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.</p> <p>Mar 6:42 And they did all eat, and were filled.</p> <p>Mar 6:43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.</p> <p>Mar 6:44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.</p>	<p>Luk 9:14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.</p> <p>Luk 9:15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.</p> <p>Luk 9:16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.</p> <p>Luk 9:17 And they did eat, and were all filled:</p> <p>and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.</p>	<p>Joh 6:10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.</p> <p>Joh 6:11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.</p> <p>Joh 6:12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.</p> <p>Joh 6:13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.</p>
--	---	---	--

Unintended fame

<p>Joh 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.</p> <p>Joh 6:15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.</p>

Jesus tests the faith of His disciples

<p>Mat 14:22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.</p>	<p>Mar 6:45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.</p>	<p>Joh 6:16 And when even was <i>now</i> come, his disciples went down unto the sea,</p> <p>Joh 6:17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.</p> <p>Discrepancy: Bethsaida or Capernaum? Verdict in favor of</p>
---	--	--

<p>Mat 14:23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.</p> <p>Mat 14:24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.</p> <p>Mat 14:25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.</p> <p>Mat 14:26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.</p> <p>Mat 14:27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.</p> <p>Mat 14:28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.</p> <p>Mat 14:29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.</p> <p>Mat 14:30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.</p> <p>Mat 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth <i>his</i> hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?</p> <p>Mat 14:32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.</p> <p>Mat 14:33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.</p> <p>Discrepancy between Matthew and Mark here in closing verses.</p>	<p>Mar 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.</p> <p>Mar 6:47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.</p> <p>Mar 6:48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them:</p> <p>and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.</p> <p>Mar 6:49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:</p> <p>Mar 6:50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.</p> <p>Mar 6:51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased:</p> <p>and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.</p> <p>Mar 6:52 For they considered not <i>the miracle</i> of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.</p>	<p>Capernaum.</p> <p>Joh 6:18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.</p> <p>Joh 6:19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs,</p> <p>they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship:</p> <p>and they were afraid.</p> <p>Joh 6:20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.</p> <p>Joh 6:21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.</p>
---	--	---

Many brought to Jesus to be healed

Mat 14:34 And when they were gone over, they came into **the land of Gennesaret.**

Mat 14:35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

Mat 14:36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: *and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.*

Mar 6:53 And when they had passed over, they came into **the land of Gennesaret**, and drew to the shore.

Mar 6:54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

Mar 6:55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

Mar 6:56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: *and as many as touched him were made whole.*

Jesus, the Bread of Life

Joh 6:22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of **the sea** saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto **his disciples** were entered, and that **Jesus** went not with **his disciples** into the boat, but *that his disciples* were gone away alone;

Joh 6:23 (Howbeit there came other boats from **Tiberias** nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

Joh 6:24 When the people therefore saw that **Jesus** was not there, neither **his disciples**, they also took shipping, and came to **Capernaum**, seeking for **Jesus**.

Joh 6:25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

Joh 6:26 **Jesus** answered them and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.**

Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat [food] which perisheth, but for **that meat [food] which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.**

Joh 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

Joh 6:29 **Jesus** answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.**

Joh 6:30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

Joh 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

Joh 6:32 Then **Jesus** said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.**

Joh 6:33 **For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.**

Joh 6:34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

Joh 6:35 And **Jesus** said unto them, **I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.**

Joh 6:36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

Joh 6:37 **All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.**

Joh 6:38 **For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.**

Joh 6:39 **And this is the Father's will which hath sent me,**

- that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

Joh 6:40 **And this is the will of him that sent me,**

- that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:41 **The Jews** then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

Joh 6:42 And they said, Is not this **Jesus**, the son of **Joseph**, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

Joh 6:43 **Jesus** therefore answered and said unto them, **Murmur not among yourselves.**

Joh 6:44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.**

Joh 6:45 It is written in **the prophets**, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Isa 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of **Jacob**; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth **the law**, and the word of the LORD from **Jerusalem**.

Isa 54:13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

Joh 6:46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

Joh 6:47 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.**

The words of Jesus (true food and drink) mistaken for cannibalism

Purpose: to weed out the false disciples

Joh 6:48 I am that bread of life.

Joh 6:49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

Joh 6:50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

Joh 6:51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

Joh 6:52 **The Jews** therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

Joh 6:53 Then **Jesus** said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of **the Son of man**, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

Joh 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:55 For my flesh is meat [food] indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

Joh 6:56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

Joh 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

Joh 6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

Note:

Joh 4:34 **Jesus** saith unto them, My meat [food] is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Jer 15:16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

Joh 6:59 These things said he in **the synagogue**, as he taught in **Capernaum**.

Joh 6:60 Many therefore of **his disciples**, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

Joh 6:61 When **Jesus** knew in himself that **his disciples** murmured at it, he said unto them, *Doth this offend you?*

Joh 6:62 *What* and if ye shall see **the Son of man** ascend up where he was before?

Joh 6:63 *It is the spirit that quickeneth [gives life]; the flesh profiteth nothing: **the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.***

Note: Isa 59:21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Joh 6:64 **But** there are some of you that believe not. For **Jesus** knew **from the beginning** who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

Joh 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that ***no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.***

Joh 6:66 From that *time* **many of his disciples** went back, and walked no more with him.

Joh 6:67 Then said **Jesus** unto **the twelve**, Will ye also go away?

Joh 6:68 Then **Simon Peter** answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? **thou** hast **the words of eternal life.**

Joh 6:69 And **we believe and are sure that** thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Keeping your friends close and your enemy closer

Joh 6:70 **Jesus** answered them, Have not I chosen **you twelve**, and **one of you is a devil?**

Joh 6:71 He spake of **Judas Iscariot the son of Simon {Iscariot}**: for he it was that should betray him, being one of **the twelve**.

In Jerusalem - Jesus heals a man at a pool named Bethesda on the Sabbath Day

Joh 5:1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

Joh 5:2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

Joh 5:3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

Joh 5:4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

Joh 5:5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

Joh 5:6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

Joh 5:7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

Joh 5:8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

Joh 5:9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked:

and on the same day was the sabbath.

Joh 5:10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

Joh 5:11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

Joh 5:12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

Joh 5:13 And he that was healed wist not [did not know] who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

Joh 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

Joh 5:15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

Jesus is persecuted for breaking the Sabbath and claiming equality with God

Joh 5:16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

Joh 5:17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

Joh 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

The authority given to Jesus by the Father

Joh 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do:**

for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

Joh 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Joh 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth [gives life] them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

Joh 5:22

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Joh 5:23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.

He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.**

Joh 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.**

Joh 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself;
so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
Joh 5:27 **And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.**

Joh 5:28 Marvel not at this: for **the hour is coming, in the which**
all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

Joh 5:29 **And shall come forth;**

- they that have done good, unto **the resurrection of life;**
- and they that have done evil, unto **the resurrection of {judgment unto} damnation.**

Joh 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing:
as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just;
because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

The Father, His works, and the Scriptures bear witness of Jesus

Joh 5:31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

Joh 5:32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

Joh 5:33 Ye sent unto **John**, and he bare witness unto the truth.

Joh 5:34 **But I receive not testimony from man:** but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

Joh 5:35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

Joh 5:36 But I have greater witness than *that* of **John**:

for the works which the Father hath given me to finish,
the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Joh 5:37 **And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me.**

Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

Joh 5:38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

Joh 5:39 Search **the scriptures;** for in them ye think ye have eternal life: **and they are they which testify of me.**

Joh 5:40 **And ye will not [are unwilling to] come to me, that ye might have life.**

Joh 5:41 I receive not honour from men.

Joh 5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

Joh 5:43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not:

if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

Joh 5:44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not **the honour that cometh from God only?**

Joh 5:45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father:

there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* **Moses**, in whom ye trust.

- Joh 5:46 For had ye believed **Moses**, ye would have believed me: for **he** wrote of me.
- Joh 5:47 But if ye believe not **his writings**, how shall ye believe **my words?**

Joh 7:1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry [**Judea/Judah**],
because **the Jews sought to kill him.**

Jesus rebukes the scribes and Pharisees for their false doctrine

Mat 15:1 Then came to **Jesus scribes** and **Pharisees**, which were of **Jerusalem**, saying,

Mat 15:2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

Mat 15:3a But he answered and said unto them

Mat 15:7 *Ye hypocrites, well did **Esaiah [Isaiah]** prophesy of you, saying,*

Mat 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

Mat 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for doctrines the commandments of men.*

(Isaiah 29:13 referred to, not quoted)

Isa 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

Mat 15:3b *Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God* by your tradition?

Mat 15:4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

(Exodus 20:12, 17)

Exo 20:12 "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

Lev 20:9 'If *there is* anyone who curses his father or his mother, he shall surely be put to death; he has cursed his father or his mother, his bloodguiltiness is upon him.

Mat 15:5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

Mat 15:6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.*

Thus have ye made **the commandment of God** of none effect by your tradition.

Mar 7:1 Then came together unto him **the Pharisees**, and certain of **the scribes**, which came from **Jerusalem.**

Mar 7:2 And when they saw some of **his disciples** eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

Mar 7:3 For **the Pharisees**, and all **the Jews**, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

Mar 7:4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

Mar 7:5 Then **the Pharisees** and **scribes** asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

Mar 7:6 He answered and said unto them, **Well hath *Esaiah [Isaiah]* prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written,**

This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

Mar 7:7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for doctrines the commandments of men.*

Mar 7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

Mar 7:9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject **the commandment of God**, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mar 7:10 For **Moses said**, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

Mar 7:11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

Mar 7:12 And ye suffer [allow] him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

Mar 7:13 Making **the word of God** of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

A man's words and actions reveal what is in his heart
It is not what a man eats that defiles him

Mat 15:10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, **Hear, and understand:**

Mat 15:11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Mar 7:14 And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, **Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:**

Mar 7:15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

Mar 7:16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mat 15:12 Then came **his disciples**, and said unto him, Knowest thou that **the Pharisees** were offended, after they heard this saying?

Mat 15:13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which **my heavenly Father** hath not planted, (**note: sons and daughters of Satan**) **shall be rooted up.**

Mat 15:14 **Let them alone:** they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, **both shall fall into the ditch.**

Mat 15:15 Then answered **Peter** and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

Mat 15:16 And **Jesus** said, **Are ye also yet without understanding?**

Mat 15:17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

Mat 15:18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

Mat 15:19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

Mat 15:20 These are *the things* which defile a man:

but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Mar 7:17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, **his disciples** asked him concerning the parable.

Mar 7:18 And he saith unto them, **Are ye so without understanding also?**

Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

Mar 7:19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meat [foods]?

Mar 7:20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

Mar 7:21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

Mar 7:22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

Mar 7:23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Jesus delivers a Syrophoenician daughter from demons because her mother believes in Jesus. Healing is not just for a select race of people.

Mat 15:21 Then **Jesus** went thence, and departed into **the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.**

Mat 15:22 And, behold, **a woman of Canaan** came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of **David**; my daughter is grievously **vexed [possessed] with a devil.**

Mat 15:23 But he answered her not a word. And **his disciples** came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

Mar 7:24 And from there He arose and went away to **the region of Tyre.**

Mat 15:24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mat 15:25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

Mat 15:26 But he answered and said,
It is not meet to take the children's bread,
and to cast it to dogs.

Note: Dogs - those persistently intent on rejecting the Gospel

Mat 15:27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Mat 15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.
And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mar 7:24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

Mar 7:25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

Mar 7:26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation (Note: a native of Phoenicia in Syria); and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

Mar 7:27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

Note: Dogs - those persistently intent on rejecting the Gospel

Mar 7:28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

Mar 7:29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

Mar 7:30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

Jesus heals the suffering from all manner of illnesses

Mat 15:29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

Mat 15:30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet;

and he healed them:

Mat 15:31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mar 7:31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Note: Decapolis was an alliance of ten cities surrounding the Sea of Galilee, most along the coast of the Sea of Galilee.

Mar 7:32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

Mar 7:33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

Mar 7:34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

Mar 7:35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

Mar 7:36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

Mar 7:37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Jesus' compassion for the hungry

Mat 15:32 Then **Jesus** called **his disciples** *unto him*, and said,
I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

Mat 15:33 And **his disciples** say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

Mat 15:34 And **Jesus** saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

Mat 15:35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

Mat 15:36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to **his disciples**, and the disciples to the multitude.

Mat 15:37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat [food] that was left seven baskets full.

Mat 15:38 And they that did eat were **four thousand** men, beside women and children.

Mat 15:39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of **Magdala**.

Note: Scholars debate over the interpretation of Magadan verses Dalmanutha.

Mar 8:1 **In those days** the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, **Jesus** called **his disciples** *unto him*, and saith unto them,

Mar 8:2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

Mar 8:3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

Mar 8:4 And **his disciples** answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

Mar 8:5 And he asked them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven.

Mar 8:6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to **his disciples** to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

Mar 8:7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

Mar 8:8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat [food] that was left seven baskets.

Mar 8:9 And they that had eaten were about **four thousand**: and he sent them away.

Mar 8:10 And straightway he entered into a ship with **his disciples**, and came into the parts of **Dalmanutha**.

(Note: Magadan or Dalmanutha is on the northwest coast of the **Sea of Galilee**.)

An evil generation seeks signs and wonders

Mat 16:1 The **Pharisees also with the Sadducees** came, and tempting desired [testing] him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

Mat 16:2 He answered and said unto them, **When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.**

Mat 16:3 **And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?**

Mat 16:4 **A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas [Jonah].**

And he left them, and departed.

Mar 8:11 And **the Pharisees** came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

Mar 8:12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, **Why doth this generation seek after a sign?**

verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

Mar 8:13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

Note: Those who turn away from **Jesus Christ** turn to perceived benefits of witchcraft, only to be trapped.

Beware of the teachings of self-proclaimed experts

Mat 16:5 And when **his disciples** were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

Mat 16:6 Then **Jesus** said unto them, **Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**

Mat 16:7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

Mat 16:8 *Which* when **Jesus** perceived, he said unto them, **O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?**

Mat 16:9 **Do ye not yet understand,**

neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Mat 16:10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Mat 16:11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of **the Pharisees** and of the Sadducees?

Mat 16:12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of **the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**

Mar 8:14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

Mar 8:15 And he charged them, saying, **Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.**

Mar 8:16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have no bread.*

Mar 8:17 And when **Jesus** knew *it*, he saith unto them, **Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?**

Mar 8:18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
(Isaiah 6:9-10, 42:18-20, and Jeremiah 5:21 referred to, not quoted)

Mar 8:19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

Mar 8:20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

Mar 8:21 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye do not understand?**

Jesus heals a blind man

Mar 8:22 And he cometh to **Bethsaida** (note: which is off the northern coast of the **Sea of Galilee**); and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

Mar 8:23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

Mar 8:24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

Mar 8:25 **After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.**

Mar 8:26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, **Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.**

Peter confesses Jesus is **the Christ**

Jesus gives Peter the keys of the kingdom of heaven

Mat 16:13 When **Jesus** came into the coasts of **Caesarea Philippi**, he asked **his disciples**, saying, **Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?**

Mat 16:14 And they said, Some *say that thou art John the Baptist*: some, **Elias [Elijah]**; and others, **Jeremias, or one of the prophets.**

Mar 8:27 And **Jesus** went out, and **his disciples**, into the towns of **Caesarea Philippi**: and by the way he asked **his disciples**, saying unto them, **Whom do men say that I am?**

Mar 8:28 And they answered, **John the Baptist**: but some *say, Elias [Elijah]*; and others, **One of the prophets.**

Luk 9:18 And **it came to pass**, as he was alone praying, **his disciples** were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom say the people that I am?**

Luk 9:19 They answering said, **John the Baptist**; but some *say, Elias [Elijah]*; and others *say*, that **one of the old prophets** is risen again.

<p>Mat 16:15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?</p> <p>Mat 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.</p> <p>Mat 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed <i>it</i> unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>Mat 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.</p> <p>Mat 16:19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and <i>whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.</i></p> <p>Mat 16:20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.</p>	<p>Mar 8:29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?</p> <p>And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.</p> <p>Mar 8:30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.</p>	<p>Luk 9:20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am?</p> <p>Peter answering said, The Christ of God.</p> <p>Luk 9:21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded <i>them</i> to tell no man that thing;</p>
--	--	--

Peter wants Jesus to set up His kingdom immediately
Jesus says He must sacrifice Himself

<p>Mat 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again <u>the third day</u>.</p> <p>Mat 16:22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.</p> <p>Mat 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.</p>	<p>Mar 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px;"> <p>...and within three dayes rise againe. (Geneva Version)</p> </div> <p>Mar 8:32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.</p> <p>Mar 8:33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.</p>	<p>Luk 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised <u>the third day</u>.</p>
---	---	---

Self-interest and cowardice means loss of one's soul

<p>Mat 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any <i>man</i> will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.</p> <p>Mat 16:25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.</p> <p>Mat 16:26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?</p> <p>Mat 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.</p> <p>Isa 59:18 According to <i>their</i> deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.</p>	<p>Mar 8:34 And when he had called the people <i>unto him</i> with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.</p> <p>Mar 8:35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.</p> <p>Mar 8:36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?</p> <p>Mar 8:37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?</p> <p>Mar 8:38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.</p>	<p>Luk 9:23 And he said to <i>them</i> all, If any <i>man</i> will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.</p> <p>Luk 9:24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.</p> <p>Luk 9:25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?</p> <p>Luk 9:26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and <i>in his</i> Father's, and of the holy angels.</p>
---	---	--

Peter, James, and John to see the kingdom of God revealed

<p>Mat 16:28 Verily I say unto you, There be <i>some standing here</i>, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.</p>	<p>Mar 9:1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be <i>some of them that stand here</i>, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.</p>	<p>Luk 9:27 But I tell you of a truth, there be <i>some standing here</i>, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.</p>
--	---	--

Jesus' glory is revealed, Moses and Elijah also appear

Mat 17:1 And **after six days Jesus** taketh **Peter**, James, and **John** his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

Mat 17:2 *And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.*

Mat 17:3 And, behold, there appeared unto them **Moses** and **Elias [Elijah]** talking with him.

Mat 17:4 Then answered **Peter**, and said unto **Jesus**,
Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for **Moses**, and one for **Elias [Elijah]**.

Mat 17:5 While he yet spake, behold,
a bright cloud overshadowed them:

and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, **This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.**

Mat 17:6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Mat 17:7 And **Jesus** came and touched them, and said, **Arise, and be not afraid.**

Mat 17:8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save **Jesus** only.

Mar 9:2 And **after six days Jesus** taketh *with him* **Peter**, and James, and **John**, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves:

and he was transfigured before them. Mar 9:3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

Mar 9:4 And there appeared unto them **Elias [Elijah]** with **Moses**: and they were talking with **Jesus**.

Mar 9:5 And **Peter** answered and said to **Jesus**,
Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for **Moses**, and one for **Elias [Elijah]**.

Mar 9:6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

Mar 9:7 *And there was a cloud that overshadowed them:*

and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, **This is my beloved Son: hear him.**

Mar 9:8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save **Jesus** only with themselves.

Luk 9:28 And **it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings**, he took **Peter** and **John** and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

Luk 9:29 *And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.*

Luk 9:30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were **Moses** and **Elias [Elijah]**:

Luk 9:31 Who *appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.*

Luk 9:32 But **Peter** and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, *they saw his glory*, and the two men that stood with him.

Luk 9:33 And **it came to pass**, as they departed from him,

Peter said unto **Jesus**,
Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for **Moses**, and one for **Elias [Elijah]**: not knowing what he said.

Luk 9:34 While he thus spake, *there came a cloud, and overshadowed them:*
and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

Luk 9:35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, **This is my beloved Son: hear him.**

Luk 9:36 And when the voice was past,

Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man **in those days** any of those things which they had seen.

Note: Discrepancy on the number of days after. Neither account specifies which mountain in the first verses here.

Jesus reveals Elijah as being John the Baptist

<p>Mat 17:9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.</p> <p>Mat 17:10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias [Elijah] must first come?</p> <p>Mat 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias [Elijah] truly shall first come, and restore all things.</p> <p>Mat 17:12 But I say unto you, That Elias [Elijah] is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.</p> <p>Mat 17:13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.</p>	<p>Mar 9:9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.</p> <p>Mar 9:10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what <i>the rising from the dead</i> should mean.</p> <p>Mar 9:11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias [Elijah] must first come?</p> <p>Mar 9:12 And he answered and told them, Elias [Elijah] verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.</p> <p>Mar 9:13 But I say unto you, That Elias [Elijah] is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.</p>
---	---

Some kinds of demons can only be cast out by prayer and fasting

<p>Mat 17:14 And when they were come to the multitude,</p> <p>there came to him a <i>certain man</i>, kneeling down to him, and saying, Mat 17:15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed:</p> <p>for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.</p> <p>Mat 17:16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.</p>	<p>Mar 9:14 And when he came to <i>his disciples</i>, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.</p> <p>Mar 9:15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to <i>him</i> saluted him.</p> <p>Mar 9:16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye [<i>what are you discussing</i>] with them?</p> <p>Mar 9:17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son,</p> <p>which hath a dumb spirit;</p> <p>Mar 9:18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth,</p> <p>and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away:</p> <p>and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.</p>	<p>Luk 9:37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.</p> <p>Luk 9:38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.</p> <p>Luk 9:39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.</p> <p>Luk 9:40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.</p>
---	---	---

Mat 17:17 Then **Jesus** answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

Mat 17:18 And **Jesus** rebuked **the**
devil [demon];

*and **he** departed out of him:*

and the child was cured from that very hour.

Mat 17:19 Then came the disciples to **Jesus** apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

Mat 17:20 And **Jesus** said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mat 17:21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mar 9:19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation,

how long shall I be with you?
how long shall I suffer you?
bring him unto me.

Mar 9:20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

Mar 9:21 And he asked his father,
How long is it ago since this came
unto him? And he said, Of a child.

Mar 9:22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

Mar 9:23 **Jesus** said unto him, **If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.**

Mar 9:24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mar 9:25 When **Jesus** saw that the people came running together, **he rebuked the foul spirit**, saying unto him, *Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

Mar 9:26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, *and came out of him:* and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

Mar 9:27 But **Jesus** took him by the hand, and lifted him up; *and he arose.*

Mar 9:28 And when he was come into the house, **his disciples** asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

Mar 9:29 And he said unto them,

This kind can come forth by nothing,
but by prayer and fasting.

Luk 9:41 And **Jesus** answering said,
O faithless and perverse generation,

how long shall I be with you,
and suffer you?
Bring thy son hither.

Luk 9:42 And as he was yet a coming,
the devil threw him down, and tare *him*.

And **Jesus** rebuked **the unclean spirit**,

and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

Luk 9:43a A And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.

Jesus reiterates that He will be crucified and then be resurrected

<p>Mat 17:22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them,</p> <p>The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: Mat 17:23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again.</p> <p>And they were exceeding sorry.</p>	<p>Mar 9:30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know <i>it</i>.</p> <p>Mar 9:31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.</p> <p>Mar 9:32 But they understood not that saying,</p> <p>and were afraid to ask him.</p>	<p>Luk 9:43b But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,</p> <p>Luk 9:44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.</p> <p>Luk 9:45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.</p>
---	---	---

The temple Tax

<p>Mat 17:24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? (NASV - the two-drachma tax)</p> <p>Mat 17:25 He saith, Yes.</p> <p>And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?</p> <p>Mat 17:26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers.</p> <p>Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.</p> <p>Mat 17:27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, (Note: Sea of Galilee) and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.</p> <p>Note: One stater equals four drachmas.</p>

PREACHINGS OF CHRIST

The humble are the greatest in the kingdom of heaven

Note: **Jesus'** home base was in **Capernaum** where His house was:

Mar 2:1 And again he entered into **Capernaum** after *some* days; and it was noised that he was **in the house**.

Mat 4:13 **And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum**, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of **Zabulon [Zebulun]** and **Nephthalim [Naphtali]**:

See Mat 4:15

Jesus was not homeless as suggested in Mat 8:20 and Luk 9:58 but had a lake front house.

Mat 18:1 At the same time came the disciples unto **Jesus**, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Mat 18:2 And **Jesus** called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

Mat 18:3 And said,

Verily I say unto you,

- Except ye be converted,
- and become as little children,

ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 18:4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, **the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.**

Mat 18:5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

Mar 9:33 And he came to **Capernaum**: and **being in the house** he asked them, **What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?**

Mar 9:34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

Mar 9:35 And he sat down, and called **the twelve**, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.*

Mar 9:36 And he took a child,

and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

Mar 9:37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me:

and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

Luk 9:46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

Luk 9:47 And **Jesus**, perceiving the thought of their heart,

took a child,

and set him by him,

Luk 9:48 And said unto them,

Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me:

and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me:

for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

The performance of miracles is not just for the twelve disciples

<p>Mar 9:38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw <i>one casting out devils in thy name</i>, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.</p> <p>Mar 9:39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.</p> <p>Mar 9:40 For he that is not against us is on our part.</p>	<p>Luk 9:49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw <i>one casting out devils in thy name</i>; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.</p> <p>Luk 9:50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.</p>
--	---

Rewards of giving to followers of Christ

<p>Mat 10:40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.</p> <p>Mat 10:41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.</p> <p>Mat 10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold <i>water only in the name of a disciple</i>, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.</p>	<p>Mar 9:41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.</p>
---	---

Judgment on those who cause little children who believe in Jesus to stumble

<p>Mat 18:7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!</p>		<p>Luk 17:1 Then said he unto the disciples, <i>It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!</i></p>
<p>Mat 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and <i>that</i> he were drowned in the depth of the sea.</p>	<p>Mar 9:42 And whosoever shall offend one of <i>these</i> little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.</p>	<p>Luk 17:2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.</p>
<p>Mat 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>Mat 18:11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.</p> <p>Mat 18:12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?</p> <p>Mat 18:13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that <i>sheep</i>, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.</p> <p>Mat 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.</p>		

Avoid sin at whatever it cost you

Mat 18:8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

Mat 18:9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

Mar 9:43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mar 9:44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mar 9:45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mar 9:46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mar 9:47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

Mar 9:48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

(Isaiah 66:24 partially quoted)

Isa 66:24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Mar 9:49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and **every sacrifice** shall be salted with salt.

Mar 9:50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Correcting and forgiving a brother in Christ who sins against you

Mat 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, **go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone:** if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Mat 18:16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

Deu 19:15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. (KJV)

Mat 18:17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church:

but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Mat 18:18 Verily I say unto you, **Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.**

Mat 18:21 Then came **Peter** to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Mat 18:22 **Jesus** saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Luk 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, **rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.**

Luk 17:4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

The power of united prayer

Mat 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Condemnation to those who do not forgive

Mat 18:23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

Mat 18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him,

which owed him ten thousand talents.

Mat 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Mat 18:26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Mat 18:28 But the same servant went out, and found

one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence [denarii]:

and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

Mat 18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Mat 18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Mat 18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him,

O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Mat 18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Mat 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Mat 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye **from your hearts** forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Jesus' own brothers do not believe in Him

Joh 7:2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

Joh 7:3

His brethren therefore said unto him,

Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

Joh 7:4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

Joh 7:5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

Joh 7:6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

Joh 7:7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

Joh 7:8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

Joh 7:9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

Comment

Joh 7:10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto **the feast**, not openly, but as it were in secret.

Joh 7:11 Then **the Jews** sought him at **the feast**, and said, Where is he?

Joh 7:12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

Joh 7:13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of **the Jews**.

Hostilities between Jews and Samaritans

Luk 9:51 And **it came to pass**, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to **Jerusalem**,

Luk 9:52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into **a village of the Samaritans**, to make ready for him.

Luk 9:53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to **Jerusalem**.

Luk 9:54 And when **his disciples** James and **John** saw *this*, they said, Lord, **wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them**, even as **Elias [Elijah]** did?

Luk 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, **Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.**

Luk 9:56 **For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.**

And they went to another village.

Some costs of following Jesus

Mat 8:19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Mat 8:20 And **Jesus** saith unto him, **The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.** (See note below.)

Mat 8:21 And another of **his disciples** said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Mat 8:22 But **Jesus** said unto him, **Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.**

Luk 9:57 And **it came to pass**, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Luk 9:58 And **Jesus** said unto him, **Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.**

Luk 9:59 And he said unto **another**, **Follow me.** But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Luk 9:60 **Jesus** said unto him, **Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.**

Luk 9:61 And **another** also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

Luk 9:62 And **Jesus** said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.**

Note: **Jesus** did have a house for his home base in **Capernaum** on the northern coast of the **Sea of Galilee** (Matthew 4:13 and Mark 2:1) but on his final journey to **Jerusalem** to lay down his life, Matthew 8:20 and Luke 9:58 hold true. After **Jesus** was resurrected from the dead the disciples went back to their homes in **Galilee**. In **Galilee Jesus** gave them further teachings on the scriptures and final instructions for going out and preaching and demonstrating the Gospel before making his final ascent into heaven.

Jesus adds 70 disciples to prepare the way for Him

Luk 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luk 10:2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Luk 10:3 Go your ways: behold, **I send you forth as lambs among wolves.**

Luk 10:4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

Luk 10:5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

Luk 10:6 And **if the son of peace be there**, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Luk 10:7 And **in the same house remain**, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. **Go not from house to house.**

Luk 10:8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, **eat such things as are set before you:**

Luk 10:9 And **heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.**

Luk 10:10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, **and they receive you not**, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

Luk 10:11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: **notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.**

Luk 10:12 But I say unto you, that **it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.**

Jesus' home towns in Galilee do not repent

Mat 11:20 Then began he to upbraid [reproach] the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

Mat 11:21 **Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida!** for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in **Tyre and Sidon**, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

Mat 11:22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for **Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment**, than for you.

Mat 11:23 And thou, **Capernaum**, which art exalted unto heaven, **shalt be brought down to hell:** for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in **Sodom**, it would have remained until this day.

Mat 11:24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of **Sodom in the day of judgment**, than for thee.

Mat 10:40 He that receiveth you receiveth **me**, and he that receiveth **me** receiveth him that sent **me**.

LLuk 10:13 **Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida!**

for if the mighty works had been done in **Tyre and Sidon**, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Luk 10:14 But it shall be more tolerable for **Tyre and Sidon at the judgment**, than for you.

Luk 10:15 And thou, **Capernaum**, which art exalted to heaven, **shalt be thrust down to hell.**

Luk 10:16 He that heareth [listens to] you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth **me**; and he that despiseth **me** despiseth him that sent **me**.

The authority Jesus gives to those who lay down their lives to follow Him

Luk 10:17 And **the seventy** returned again with joy, saying, Lord, *even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.*

Luk 10:18 And he said unto them, **I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.**

Luk 10:19 Behold, **I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.**

Note:

Serpent (G3709)- sly, cunning, artful, malicious person or demon

Scorpion (G4649 > G4651) - one who is concealed, a sentry or scout, a person or demon who gathers intelligence on you for the purposes of having you killed

Luk 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that *the spirits are subject unto you*; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Revelations are for the humble, God hides things from the arrogant

Mat 11:25 **At that time Jesus** answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent,
Note: arrogant self-proclaimed experts and hast revealed them unto babes.

Mat 11:26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Mat 11:27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and **no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.**

Luk 10:21 **In that hour Jesus** rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent,

and hast revealed them unto babes:

even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Luk 10:22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and **no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.**

Note: Mat 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise [shrewd] as serpents, and harmless as doves.

A labor of rest for your soul

Mat 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Mat 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (indirect quote of Jeremiah 6:16)

Mat 11:30 *For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.*

Jesus' disciples get to see the desire of the righteous men of the past

Mat 13:16 *But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.*

Mat 13:17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Luk 10:23 And he turned him unto *his disciples*, and said privately, *Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:*

Luk 10:24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

To inherit eternal life:

Love the Lord and show love and compassion to your neighbor (The good Samaritan)

Luk 10:25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luk 10:26 He said unto him, **What is written in the law?** how readest thou?

Luk 10:27 And he answering said,

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
(Deu 6:5, Lev 19:18, referred to, not quoted)

Deu 6:5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Lev 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Luk 10:28 And he said unto him, **Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.**

Luk 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto **Jesus**, And who is my neighbour?

Luk 10:30 And **Jesus** answering said, **A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.**

Luk 10:31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the

other side.

Luk 10:32 And likewise a **Levite**, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

Luk 10:33 But a certain **Samaritan**, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

Luk 10:34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

Luk 10:35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence [denarii], and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Luk 10:36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

Luk 10:37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said **Jesus** unto him, **Go, and do thou likewise.**

Listening to the Lord's words is better than preparing events in His honor

Luk 10:38 Now **it came to pass**, as they went, that he entered into **a certain village**: and a certain woman named **Martha** received him into her house.

Luk 10:39 And she had a sister called **Mary**, which also sat at **Jesus'** feet, and heard his word.

Luk 10:40 But **Martha** was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

Luk 10:41 And **Jesus** answered and said unto her, **Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:**

Luk 10:42 **But one thing is needful: and **Mary** hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.**

Joh 7:14

Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

(Note: The Feast of Booths)

The source of Jesus' teachings
Judge not according to appearance but with righteous judgment

Joh 7:15 And the Jews marvelled, saying,

"How has this man become learned, having never been educated?" (NASV)

How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? (KJV)

Joh 7:16 Jesus answered them, and said,

My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

Joh 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. (Note: G1322: doctrine, instruction, teaching)

Joh 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory:

but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Joh 7:19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

Joh 7:20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

Joh 7:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

Joh 7:22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

Joh 7:23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit [completely] whole on the sabbath day?

Joh 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

Jesus is the Christ whom God sent

Joh 7:25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem,

Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

Joh 7:26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him.

Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

Joh 7:27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is:

but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence [where] he is.

Joh 7:28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying,

Ye both know me, and ye know whence [where] I am:

and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

Joh 7:29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

Jesus' enemies order His arrest but without success

Joh 7:30 Then they sought to take him:

but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

Joh 7:31 And many of the people believed on him, and said,

When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

Joh 7:32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

Jesus to return to be with His Father

Joh 7:33 Then said **Jesus** unto them,

Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

Joh 7:34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

Joh 7:35 Then said **the Jews** among themselves,

Whither will he go, that we shall not find him?

will he go unto the dispersed among **the Gentiles**, and teach **the Gentiles**?

Note: After Jesus' resurrection from the dead, His disciples are sent to preach and teach the Gospel to the pagans/Gentiles per the Book of Acts, doing greater works than He did empowered by the Holy Spirit dwelling within them. The same power to do the same and greater works today is available to all believers in Christ Jesus.

Joh 7:36 What *manner* of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

Jesus to give His followers the Holy Spirit in His place

Joh 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of **the feast**, **Jesus** stood and cried, saying,

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

Joh 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Joh 7:39 (But this spake he of **the Spirit**, which they that believe on him should receive: for **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]** was not yet *given*; because that **Jesus** was not yet glorified.)

Dissention concerning whether Jesus is the Christ

Joh 7:40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is **the Prophet**.

Joh 7:41 Others said, This is **the Christ**.

But some said, Shall **Christ** come out of **Galilee**?

Joh 7:42 Hath not **the scripture said**, That **Christ** cometh of **the seed of David**, and out of the town of **Bethlehem**, where **David** was?

Joh 7:43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

Joh 7:44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

Joh 7:45 Then came **the officers** to **the chief priests and Pharisees**; and they said unto **them**, Why have ye not brought him?

Joh 7:46 **The officers** answered, Never man spake like this man.

Joh 7:47 Then answered them **the Pharisees**, Are ye also deceived?

Joh 7:48 Have *any* of **the rulers** or of **the Pharisees** believed on him?

Joh 7:49 But this people who knoweth not **the law** are cursed.

Joh 7:50 **Nicodemus** saith unto them, (he that came to **Jesus** by night, being one of them,)

Joh 7:51 **Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?**

Joh 7:52 **They** answered and said unto him, Art thou also of **Galilee**?

Search, and look: for out of **Galilee** ariseth no prophet.

Joh 7:53 And every man went unto his own house.

Note: Though **the Pharisees** are technically correct they did not realize **Jesus** was born in **Bethlehem** and then taken back by his parents to **Nazareth** west of **the Sea of Galilee**. Then during his ministry his house was in **Capernaum** on the north side of **the Sea of Galilee**.

Jesus prevents the stoning of an adulteress

Joh 8:1 **Jesus** went unto **the mount of Olives**.

Joh 8:2 And **early in the morning** he came again into **the temple**, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

Joh 8:3 And **the scribes and Pharisees** brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in

the midst,

Joh 8:4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

Joh 8:5 Now **Moses** in **the law** commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

Joh 8:6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him.

But **Jesus** stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.

Joh 8:7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them,

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

Joh 8:8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

Note: It is likely Jesus was writing down the sins of **the scribes** and **Pharisees** specific to each of them.

Joh 8:9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last:

and **Jesus** was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

Joh 8:10 When **Jesus** had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her,

Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

Joh 8:11 She said, No man, Lord.

And **Jesus** said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.**

Jesus declares He is the Christ to the Pharisees The Pharisees to be punished for refusing to believe

Joh 8:12 Then spake **Jesus** again unto them, saying,

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Joh 8:13 The **Pharisees** therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. (See Joh 7:18)

Joh 8:14 **Jesus** answered and said unto them,

Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true:
for I know whence I came, and whither I go;
but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

Joh 8:15 Ye judge after the flesh; **I judge no man.**

Joh 8:16 **And yet if I judge, my judgment is true:** for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

Joh 8:17 **It is also written in your law,** that the testimony of two men is true.

Joh 8:18 **I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.**

Joh 8:19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father?

Jesus answered,

Ye neither know me, nor my Father:
if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

Joh 8:20 These words spake **Jesus** in the treasury, as he taught in **the temple**:

and no man laid hands on him; for **his hour was not yet come.**

Joh 8:21 Then said **Jesus** again unto them,

**I go my way, and ye shall seek me,
and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.**

Joh 8:22 Then said **the Jews**, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

Joh 8:23 And he said unto **them**,

Ye are from beneath; I am from above:
ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

Joh 8:24 **I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins:**
for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

Joh 8:25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou?
And **Jesus** saith unto them,
Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
Joh 8:26 **I have many things to say and to judge of you:**

**but he that sent me is true;
and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.**

Joh 8:27 **They** understood not that he spake to them of **the Father**.
Joh 8:28 Then said **Jesus** unto them,
When ye have lifted up **the Son of man**, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
Joh 8:29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.
Joh 8:30 As he spake these words, **many believed on him**.

The Pharisees are sons of Satan, not sons of Abraham

Joh 8:31 Then said **Jesus** to **those Jews which believed on him**,
If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;
Joh 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Joh 8:33 **They** answered him, We be **Abraham's** seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

Joh 8:34 **Jesus** answered them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.
Joh 8:35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.
Joh 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
Joh 8:37 I know that ye are **Abraham's** seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
Joh 8:38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with **your father**.

Joh 8:39 **They** answered and said unto him, **Abraham** is our father.

Jesus saith unto them,
If ye were **Abraham's** children, ye would do the works of **Abraham**.
Joh 8:40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: **this did not Abraham**.
Joh 8:41 Ye do the deeds of **your father**.

Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

Joh 8:42 **Jesus** said unto them,
If God were your Father, ye would love me:
for I proceeded forth and came from God;
neither came I of myself, but he sent me.
Joh 8:43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* **because** ye cannot hear my word.
Joh 8:44 Ye are of **your father the devil**, and the lusts of your father ye will do.
He was a murderer from the beginning,
and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him.
When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
Joh 8:45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.
Joh 8:46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
Joh 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words:
ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

Jesus declares He is God

Joh 8:48 Then answered **the Jews**, and said unto him, Say we not well that **thou art a Samaritan**, and hast **a devil**?

Joh 8:49 **Jesus** answered,

I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour **me**.

Joh 8:50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

Joh 8:51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.**

Joh 8:52 Then said **the Jews** unto him,

Now we know that thou hast **a devil**.

Abraham is dead, and **the prophets**;

and thou sayest, **If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.**

Joh 8:53 Art thou greater than our father **Abraham**, which is dead?

and **the prophets** are dead:

whom makest thou thyself?

Joh 8:54 **Jesus** answered,

If I honour myself, my honour is nothing:

it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

Joh 8:55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him:

and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you:

but I know him, and keep his saying.

Joh 8:56 Your father **Abraham** rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

Joh 8:57 Then said **the Jews** unto him,

Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen **Abraham**?

Joh 8:58 **Jesus** said unto them,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Joh 8:59 Then took they up stones to cast at him:

but **Jesus** hid himself, and went out of **the temple**, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

Pharisees again condemn Jesus for healing on the Sabbath and persecute those who believe in Him

Joh 9:1 And as **Jesus** passed by, **he saw a man which was blind from his birth.**

Joh 9:2 And **his disciples** asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

Joh 9:3 **Jesus** answered,

Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents:

but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

Joh 9:4 **I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day:**

the night cometh, when no man can work.

Joh 9:5 **As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.**

Joh 9:6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground,

and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

Joh 9:7 And said unto him,

Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.)

He went his way therefore, and washed, **and came seeing.**

Joh 9:8 **The neighbours** therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said,

Is not this he that sat and begged?

Joh 9:9 Some said, This is he:

others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

Joh 9:10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

Joh 9:11 He answered and said,
A man that is called **Jesus** made clay, and anointed mine eyes,
and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

Joh 9:12 Then said they unto him, Where is he?
He said,
I know not.

Joh 9:13 **They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.**

Joh 9:14 **And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.**

Joh 9:15 Then again **the Pharisees** also asked him how he had received his sight.
He said unto them,
He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

Joh 9:16 Therefore said some of **the Pharisees**, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not **the sabbath day**.
Others said,
How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles?
And there was a division among them.

Joh 9:17 **They** say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes?
He said,
He is **a prophet**.

Joh 9:18 But **the Jews** did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight,
until **they called the parents of him that had received his sight.**

Joh 9:19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

Joh 9:20 His parents answered them and said,
We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:
Joh 9:21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not:
he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

Joh 9:22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared **the Jews**:
for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

Joh 9:23 Therefore said his parents,
He is of age; ask him.

Joh 9:24 **Then again called they the man that was blind,** and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

Joh 9:25 He answered and said,
Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not:
one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

Joh 9:26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

Joh 9:27 He answered them,
I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again?
will ye also be **his disciples**?

Joh 9:28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are **Moses'** disciples.

Joh 9:29 We know that God spake unto **Moses**: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

Joh 9:30 The man answered and said unto them,
Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is,
and *yet* **he hath opened mine eyes.**
Joh 9:31 **Now we know that God heareth not sinners:**
but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

Joh 9:32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

Joh 9:33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

Joh 9:34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?
And they cast him out.

Joh 9:35 **Jesus** heard that they had cast him out;
and when he had found him, he said unto him,

Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

Joh 9:36 He answered and said,

Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

Joh 9:37 And **Jesus** said unto him,

Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

Joh 9:38 And he said,

Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

Joh 9:39 And **Jesus** said,

For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see;
and that they which see (Note: G991 - perceive as arrogant self-proclaimed experts) might be made blind
(G5185 - either physically or mentally blind).

Joh 9:40 And some of the **Pharisees** which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind (G5185) also?

Joh 9:41 **Jesus** said unto them,

If ye were blind (G5185), ye should have no sin:
but now ye say, We see (G991); therefore your sin remaineth.

The Good Shepherd lays down His life for His sheep; therefore His sheep follow Him

Joh 10:1

Verily, verily, I say unto you,

He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

Joh 10:2 But he that entereth in by **the door** is **the shepherd** of the sheep.

Joh 10:3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear **his voice**: and he calleth **his own sheep** by name, and leadeth them out.

Joh 10:4 And when he putteth forth **his own sheep**, he goeth before them, and **the sheep** follow him: for they know his voice.

Joh 10:5 And a **stranger** will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

Joh 10:6 This parable spake **Jesus** unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

Joh 10:7

Then said **Jesus** unto them again,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, **I am the door** of **the sheep**.

Joh 10:8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers:

but **the sheep** did not hear **them**.

Joh 10:9 **I am the door**: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

Joh 10:10 **The thief** cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy:

I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

Joh 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
 Joh 10:12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
 Joh 10:13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

Joh 10:14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
 Joh 10:15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

Joh 10:16 And other sheep (Note: non-Jews) I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and {with} one shepherd.

Joh 10:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
 Joh 10:18 No man taketh it from me,

- but I lay it down of myself.
- I have power to lay it down,
- and I have power to take it again.

This commandment have I received of my Father.

Jesus' words cause division among the Jews

Joh 10:19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
 Joh 10:20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
 Joh 10:21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

A kingdom or house divided against itself cannot stand Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit Accountability for careless words spoken

<p>Mat 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.</p> <p>Mat 12:23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?</p> <p>Mat 12:24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.</p> <p>Mat 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them,</p> <p>Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:</p>	<p>Mar 3:22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.</p> <p>Mar 3:23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?</p> <p>Mar 3:24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.</p> <p>Mar 3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.</p>	<p>Luk 11:14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb {man} spake;</p> <p>and the people wondered.</p> <p>Luk 11:15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.</p> <p>Luk 11:16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.</p> <p>Luk 11:17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them,</p> <p>Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.</p>
--	---	---

<p>Mat 12:26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?</p> <p>Mat 12:27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast <i>them</i> out? therefore they shall be your judges.</p> <p>Mat 12:28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.</p> <p>Mat 12:29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.</p> <p>Mat 12:30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.</p> <p>Mat 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men:</p> <p>but the blasphemy <i>against</i> the Holy Ghost [Spirit] shall not be forgiven unto men.</p> <p>Mat 12:32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost [Spirit], it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the <i>world</i> to come.</p> <p>Mat 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by <i>his</i> fruit.</p> <p>Mat 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.</p> <p>Mat 12:35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth</p>	<p>Mar 3:26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.</p> <p>Mar 3:27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.</p> <p>Mar 3:28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:</p> <p>Mar 3:29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost [Spirit] hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:</p> <p>Mar 3:30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.</p> <p>Note: Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit is calling Him a demon, or attributing the work of the Holy Spirit to that of a demon or demons.</p>	<p>Luk 11:18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.</p> <p>Luk 11:19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast <i>them</i> out? therefore shall they be your judges.</p> <p>Luk 11:20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.</p> <p>Luk 11:21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:</p> <p>Luk 11:22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.</p> <p>Matthew 12:30 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.</p> <p>Luk 12:10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost [Spirit] it shall not be forgiven.</p>
---	--	---

<p>evil things.</p> <p>Mat 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.</p> <p>Mat 12:37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.</p>		
---	--	--

Either the Spirit of God dwells within you or demons do

<p>Mat 12:43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.</p> <p>Mat 12:44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth <i>it</i> empty, swept, and garnished.</p> <p>Mat 12:45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: <u>and the last <i>state</i> of that man is worse than the first.</u> Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.</p>	<p>Luk 11:24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.</p> <p>Luk 11:25 And when he cometh, he findeth <i>it</i> swept and garnished.</p> <p>Luk 11:26 Then goeth he, and taketh <i>to him</i> seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: <u>and the last <i>state</i> of that man is worse than the first.</u></p>
---	---

Those who are truly blessed

<p>Luk 11:27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed <i>is</i> the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.</p> <p>Luk 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed <i>are</i> they that hear the word of God, and keep [obey] it.</p>

An evil generation seeks signs

<p>Mat 12:38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.</p> <p>Mat 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:</p> <p>Mat 12:40 For as Jonas [Jonah] was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.</p> <p>(Jonah 1:17 referred to, not quoted)</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p>Jon 1:17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.</p> </div> <p>Mat 12:42 The queen of the south (Note: Queen of Sheba/Yemen) shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon <i>is</i> here.</p> <p>Mat 12:41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [Jonah] <i>is</i> here.</p>	<p>Luk 11:29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.</p> <p>Luk 11:30 For as Jonas [Jonah] was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.</p> <p>Luk 11:31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon <i>is</i> here.</p> <p>Luk 11:32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [Jonah] <i>is</i> here.</p>
---	---

Rebuking the Pharisees for their hypocrisy

Luk 11:37 And as he spake, a certain **Pharisee** besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat [food].

Luk 11:38 And when the **Pharisee** saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

Luk 11:39

And **the Lord** said unto him,

Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening [robbery] and wickedness.

Luk 11:40 *Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?*

Luk 11:41 *But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.*

Luk 11:42 *But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*

Luk 11:43 **Woe unto you, Pharisees!** for ye love the uppermost seats in **the synagogues**, and greetings in the markets.

Luk 11:44 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!** for ye are as graves which appear not, **and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.**

Rebuking the lawyers for their perversion of justice and preventing people from hearing the truth

Luk 11:45 Then answered one of **the lawyers**, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

Luk 11:46 And he said,

Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Luk 11:47 **Woe unto you!** for ye build the sepulchres of **the prophets**, and your fathers killed **them**.

Luk 11:48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of **your fathers**: for they indeed killed **them**, and ye build their sepulchres.

Luk 11:49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them **prophets and apostles**, and *some of them* they shall slay and persecute:

Luk 11:50 That the blood of all **the prophets**, which was shed from the foundation of the world, **may be required of this generation;**

Luk 11:51 From the blood of **Abel** unto the blood of **Zacharias**, which perished between **the altar and the temple**: verily I say unto you, **It shall be required of this generation.**

Luk 11:52 **Woe unto you, lawyers!** for ye have taken away **the key of knowledge**: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

Plotting to entrap Jesus

Luk 11:53 And as he said these things unto them, **the scribes** and **the Pharisees** began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

Luk 11:54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

Warnings about hypocrisy

<p>Mat 10:24 The disciple is not above <i>his</i> master, nor the servant above his lord.</p> <p>Mat 10:25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more <i>shall they call</i> them of his household?</p>	<p>Luk 12:1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.</p>
---	--

Fear God, not persecution leading to death

<p>Mat 10:26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.</p> <p>Mat 10:27 What I tell you in darkness, <i>that</i> speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, <i>that</i> preach ye upon the housetops.</p> <p>Mat 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul:</p> <p>but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.</p> <p>Mat 10:29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.</p> <p>Mat 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.</p> <p>Mat 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.</p> <p>Mat 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.</p> <p>Mat 10:33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.</p>	<p>Luk 12:2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.</p> <p>Luk 12:3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.</p> <p>Luk 12:4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.</p> <p>Luk 12:5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.</p> <p>Luk 12:6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?</p> <p>Luk 12:7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered.</p> <p>Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.</p> <p>Luk 12:8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:</p> <p>Luk 12:9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.</p>
--	--

The Holy Spirit within you will defend you against ungodly authorities

<p>Luk 12:11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and <i>unto</i> magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:</p> <p>Luk 12:12 For the Holy Ghost [Spirit] shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.</p>
--

Warning against greed

<p>Luk 12:13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.</p> <p>Luk 12:14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?</p> <p>Luk 12:15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.</p>

Luk 12:16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:
 Luk 12:17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?
 Luk 12:18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.
 Luk 12:19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.
 Luk 12:20 But God said unto him, **Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee:** then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?
 Luk 12:21 **So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.**

Living life off the grid - Trust in God's provision during persecution

Mat 6:25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life,

- what ye shall eat,
- or what ye shall drink;
- nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.

Is not the life more than meat [food], and the body than raiment?

Mat 6:26 Behold the fowls of the air:

- for they sow not,
- neither do they reap,
- nor gather into barns;

yet your heavenly Father feedeth them.
 Are ye not much better than they?

Mat 6:27 **Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?**

Mat 6:28 And why take ye thought for raiment?

Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow;
 they toil not,
 neither do they spin:

Mat 6:29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Mat 6:30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Mat 6:31 **Therefore take no thought,** saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

Mat 6:32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for **your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.**

Mat 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luk 12:22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life,

- what ye shall eat;
- neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luk 12:23 The life is more than meat [food], and the body *is more* than raiment.

Luk 12:24 Consider the ravens:

- for they neither sow
- nor reap;
- which neither have storehouse nor barn;

and God feedeth them:

how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luk 12:25 **And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?**

Luk 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luk 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow:
 they toil not,
 they spin not;

and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luk 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Luk 12:29 **And seek not ye** what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, **neither be ye of doubtful mind.**

Luk 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and **your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.**

Luk 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

<p>Mat 6:34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day <i>is</i> the evil thereof.</p> <p>Mat 6:19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:</p> <p>Mat 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:</p> <p>Mat 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.</p>	<p>Luk 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.</p> <p>Luk 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms;</p> <p>provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.</p> <p>Luk 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.</p>
---	---

Note: Matthew 6 was during the sermon on the mount where Jesus was teaching the crowd at the Sea of Galilee..
Luke 12 was during Jesus' final days in Jerusalem and surrounding areas where He was giving final instructions to His disciples. These two passages are in parallel here simply for comparison.

Be alert for the return of Jesus

<p>Mat 24:43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered [allowed] his house to be broken up.</p> <p>Mat 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.</p>	<p>Luk 12:35 Let your loins be girded about, and <i>your</i> lights burning;</p> <p>Luk 12:36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.</p> <p>Luk 12:37 Blessed <i>are</i> those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat [food], and will come forth and serve them.</p> <p>Luk 12:38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find <i>them</i> so, blessed are those servants.</p> <p>Luk 12:39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered [allowed] his house to be broken through.</p> <p>Luk 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.</p>
---	---

Accountability to God

<p>Mat 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat [food] in due season?</p> <p>Mat 24:46 Blessed <i>is</i> that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.</p> <p>Mat 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.</p> <p>Mat 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;</p> <p>Mat 24:49 And shall begin to smite <i>his</i> fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;</p>	<p>Luk 12:41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?</p> <p>Luk 12:42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom <i>his</i> lord shall make ruler over his household, to give <i>them</i> <i>their</i> portion of meat [food] in due season?</p> <p>Luk 12:43 Blessed <i>is</i> that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.</p> <p>Luk 12:44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.</p> <p>Luk 12:45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;</p>
---	--

Mat 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

Mat 24:51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the **hypocrites**: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luk 12:46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware,

and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Luk 12:47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

Luk 12:48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*.

For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required:

and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Members in the same family for and against Christ

Mat 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Mat 10:35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mat 10:36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

Mic 7:6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

Luk 12:49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Luk 12:50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

Luk 12:51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, **Nay; but rather division:**

Luk 12:52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

Luk 12:53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Interpreting the times

Luk 12:54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

Luk 12:55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

Luk 12:56 Ye **hypocrites**, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Luk 12:57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

Settle with your Accuser

Mat 5:25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

Mat 5:26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

Luk 12:58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

Luk 12:59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

Repent or perish

Luk 13:1 There were present **at that season** some that told him of the **Galilaeans**, whose blood **Pilate** had mingled with their sacrifices.

Luk 13:2 And **Jesus** answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these **Galilaeans** were sinners above all the **Galilaeans**, because they suffered [allowed] such things?

Luk 13:3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luk 13:4 Or those eighteen, upon whom **the tower in Siloam** fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in **Jerusalem**?

Luk 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

You are expected to bear good fruit or be cast aside

Luk 13:6 He spake also this parable; **A certain man** had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

Luk 13:7 Then said he unto **the dresser of his vineyard**, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

Luk 13:8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

Luk 13:9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

Jesus heals a woman on the Sabbath defying an unjust synagogue official

Luk 13:10 **And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.**

Luk 13:11 And, behold, there was a woman which had **a spirit of infirmity** eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

Luk 13:12 And when **Jesus** saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, **Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.**

Luk 13:13 And he laid *his* hands on her: ***and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.***

Luk 13:14 And **the ruler of the synagogue** answered with indignation, because that **Jesus had healed on the sabbath day**, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on **the sabbath day**.

Luk 13:15 The Lord then answered him, and said,

Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

Luk 13:16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of **Abraham**, whom **Satan** hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on **the sabbath day**?

Luk 13:17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

Note: The Sabbath day can also be called Deliverance from Oppression Day, and a Day of Healing.

There is only one way to God

Luk 13:22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward **Jerusalem**.

Luk 13:23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luk 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate:

for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Mat 7:13 Enter ye in at the strait [narrow] gate:

for **wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:**

Mat 7:14 Because **strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.**

Note: The path to the gate is narrow due to many obstacles.

Luk 13:25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Luk 13:26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

Note: James 1:22 But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves.

Luk 13:27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

Luk 13:28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

Luk 13:29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Luk 13:30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

Note:

Rom 2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

Rom 2:6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

Rom 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

Rom 2:8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

Jesus defies Herod

Luk 13:31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

Luk 13:32 And he said unto them,

Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

Luk 13:33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out [outside] of Jerusalem.

Jesus (the Christ) and the Father are one The sheep of Jesus and the sheep of Satan

Joh 10:22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

Joh 10:23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Joh 10:24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

Joh 10:25 Jesus answered them,

I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

Joh 10:26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

Joh 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

Joh 10:29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

Joh 10:30 I and my Father are one.

The Jews attempt to stone Christ

Joh 10:31 Then **the Jews** took up stones again to stone him.

Joh 10:32 **Jesus** answered them,

Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

Joh 10:33 **The Jews** answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

Joh 10:34 **Jesus** answered them,

Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (Psalms 82:6)

Joh 10:35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

Joh 10:36 Say ye [do you say] of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

Joh 10:37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

Joh 10:38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe *the works*: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

Joh 10:39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

JESUS TEACHES WHERE JOHN FIRST BAPTIZED

<p>Mat 19:1 And it came to pass, <i>that</i> when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan [the river Jordan];</p> <p>Mat 19:2 And great multitudes followed him; <i>and he healed them there.</i></p> <p>Note: Much time passed between Galilee and Judea in Matthew's account</p>	<p>Mar 10:1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan [the river Jordan]:</p> <p>and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont [as was his custom], he taught them again.</p>	<p>Joh 10:40 And went away again beyond Jordan [the river Jordan] into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.</p> <p>Joh 10:41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.</p> <p>Joh 10:42 <i>And many believed on him there.</i></p>
--	---	---

Jesus heals a man with dropsy on the Sabbath defying **the lawyers** and Pharisees

<p>Luk 14:1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.</p> <p>Luk 14:2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. (Note: edema - excess accumulation of fluid)</p> <p>Luk 14:3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying,</p> <p><i>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?</i></p> <p>Luk 14:4 And they held their peace. And he took <i>him</i>, and healed him, and let him go;</p> <p>Luk 14:5 And answered them, saying,</p> <p><i>Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?</i></p> <p>Luk 14:6 And they could not answer him again to these things.</p>	
---	--

He who seeks honor for himself will be humiliated

<p>Luk 14:7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,</p> <p>Luk 14:8 <i>When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;</i></p> <p>Luk 14:9 <i>And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.</i></p> <p>Luk 14:10 <i>But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat [food] with thee.</i></p> <p>Luk 14:11 <i>For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.</i></p>	
---	--

When you host a feast invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind

<p>Luk 14:12 Then said he also to him that bade him, <i>When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.</i></p> <p>Luk 14:13 <i>But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:</i></p> <p>Luk 14:14 <i>And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: <u>for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.</u></i></p>	
--	--

See: Luke 14,12-14 - Hospitality, A Trademark of the Christian

<https://sermons.faithlife.com/sermons/113791-luke-1412-14-hospitality-a-trademark-of-the-christian~1>

Whom Christ invites to dinner

Luk 14:15 And when one of them that sat at meat [food] with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

Luk 14:16 Then said he unto him, **A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:**

Luk 14:17 **And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.**

Luk 14:18 **And they all with one consent began to make excuse.**

- The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.
- Luk 14:19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.
- Luk 14:20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

Luk 14:21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, **Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.**

Luk 14:22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

Luk 14:23 And the lord said unto the servant, **Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.**

Luk 14:24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

You must be willing to possess nothing to follow Christ

Mat 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:38 **And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me,** is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and **he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.**

See the commentary: The Tragedy of Desiring a Great Family. A sermon by Coty Pinckney, Desiring God Community Church, Charlotte NC, May 21, 2006
<http://www.expository.org/eph5a.htm>
 Compares this passage with Ephesian 5:25,28

Luk 14:25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

Luk 14:26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and **his own life also**, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:27 And **whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me**, cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

Luk 14:29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

Luk 14:30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

Luk 14:31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

Luk 14:32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luk 14:33 So likewise, **whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath**, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Luk 14:35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

A relentless search for the lost

Luk 15:1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans [tax collectors] and sinners for to hear him.

Luk 15:2 And **the Pharisees** and **scribes** murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luk 15:3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

THE LOST SHEEP

Luk 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

Luk 15:5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luk 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luk 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise **joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth**, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

THE LOST COIN

Luk 15:8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

Luk 15:9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

Luk 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

THE PRODIGAL SON

Luk 15:11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Luk 15:12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

Luk 15:13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Luk 15:14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Luk 15:15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

Luk 15:16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Luk 15:17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

Luk 15:18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

Luk 15:19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Luk 15:20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Luk 15:21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Luk 15:22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

Luk 15:23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

Luk 15:24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Luk 15:25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

Luk 15:26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

Luk 15:27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

Luk 15:28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

Luk 15:29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

Luk 15:30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Luk 15:31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and **all that I have is thine**.

Luk 15:32 It was meet [necessary] that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Lessons for the use of wealth

THE UNJUST STEWARD

Luk 16:1 And he said also unto **his disciples**, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

Luk 16:2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

Luk 16:3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

Luk 16:4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

Luk 16:5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

Luk 16:6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

Luk 16:7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

Luk 16:8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser [shrewd] than the children of light.

Luk 16:9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

(Note: Mammon is Wealth as an object of worship/confidence)

Luk 16:10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Luk 16:11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

Luk 16:12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

SERVING GOD OR WEALTH

Mat 6:24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Luk 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

PRETENSES OF THE PHARISEES

Luk 16:14 And **the Pharisees** also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

Luk 16:15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Luk 16:16 **The law** and **the prophets** were until **John**: since that time **the kingdom of God** is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Luk 16:17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of **the law** to fail.

THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS

Luk 16:19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

Luk 16:20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

Luk 16:21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

Luk 16:22 And **it came to pass**, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into **Abraham's** bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

Luk 16:23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth **Abraham** afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

Luk 16:24 And he cried and said, Father **Abraham**, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

Luk 16:25 But **Abraham** said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Luk 16:26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

Luk 16:27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

Luk 16:28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

Luk 16:29 **Abraham** saith unto him, They have **Moses and the prophets**; let them hear them.

Luk 16:30 And he said, Nay, father **Abraham**: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

Luk 16:31 And he said unto him, If they hear not **Moses and the prophets**, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Having the attitude of a faithful slave

Luk 17:5 And **the apostles** said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

Luk 17:6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Luk 17:7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat [food]?

Luk 17:8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

Luk 17:9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

Luk 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

DETOUR THROUGH SAMARIA AND GALILEE ON HIS WAY TO JERUSALEM

Luk 17:11 And **it came to pass**, as he went to **Jerusalem**, that he passed through the midst of **Samaria** and **Galilee**.

Healing of ten Leprous men

Luk 17:12 And as he entered into **a certain village**, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

Luk 17:13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, **Jesus**, Master, have mercy on us.

Luk 17:14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, **Go shew yourselves unto the priests**. And **it came to pass**, that, *as they went, they were cleansed*.

Luk 17:15 *And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,*

Luk 17:16 *And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.*

Luk 17:17 And **Jesus** answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

Luk 17:18 *There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.*

Luk 17:19 And he said unto him, *Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.*

The kingdom of God is here, now

Luk 17:20 And when he was demanded of **the Pharisees**, **when the kingdom of God should come**, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:**

Luk 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God** is within you [your midst].

The return of Jesus will be with severe punishment for the wicked

Mat 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

Mat 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of **the Son of man** be.

Mat 24:37 But as the days of Noe [**Noah**] *were*, **so shall also the coming of the Son of man** be.

Mat 24:38 For as **in the days** that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

Mat 24:39 And knew not until **the flood came, and took them all away**; so shall also the coming of **the Son of man** be.

Mat 24:41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Mat 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Mat 24:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Luk 17:22 And he said unto **the disciples**, **The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.**

Luk 17:23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

Luk 17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also **the Son of man** be **in his day**.

Luk 17:25 **But first** must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

Luk 17:26 And as it was **in the days of Noe** [**Noah**] so shall it be also **in the days of the Son of man**.

Luk 17:27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, **and the flood came, and destroyed them all.**

Luk 17:28 Likewise also as it was **in the days of Lot**; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

Luk 17:29 But the same day that Lot went out of **Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.**

Luk 17:30 **Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.**

Luk 17:31 **In that day**, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

Luk 17:32 Remember **Lot's** wife.

Luk 17:33 **Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it**; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Luk 17:34 I tell you, **in that night** there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

Luk 17:35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luk 17:36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luk 17:37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, **Wheresoever the body is**, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

God will bring justice on behalf of the righteous

Luk 18:1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, **that men ought always to pray, and not to faint [lose heart];**
Luk 18:2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
Luk 18:3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
Luk 18:4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
Luk 18:5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
Luk 18:6 And the Lord said, **Hear what the unjust judge saith.**
Luk 18:7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
Luk 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily.
Nevertheless when **the Son of man** cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Whoever exalts himself will be humiliated

Luk 18:9 And he spake this parable unto **certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:**
Luk 18:10 Two men went up into **the temple** to pray; the one a **Pharisee**, and the other a publican [tax-gatherer].
Luk 18:11 The **Pharisee** stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican [tax-gatherer].
Luk 18:12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
Luk 18:13 And the publican [tax-gatherer], standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, **God be merciful to me a sinner.**
Luk 18:14 I tell you, **this man went down to his house justified** *rather* than the other: **for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.**

Marriage and Divorce

Mat 19:3 The **Pharisees** also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

Mat 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

Mat 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

Mat 19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Mat 19:7 They say unto him, Why did **Moses** then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

Mat 19:8 He saith unto them, **Moses** because of the hardness of your hearts suffered [allowed] you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mar 10:2 And **the Pharisees** came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

Mar 10:3 And he answered and said unto them, **What did Moses command you?**

Mar 10:4 And they said, **Moses** suffered [allowed] to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

Mar 10:5 And **Jesus** answered and said unto them, **For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.**

Mar 10:6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. (**Gen 1:27**)

Mar 10:7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

Mar 10:8 And they twain shall be one flesh: (**Gen 2:24**) so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

Mar 10:9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

(References: Deu 24:1-4; Isa 50:1; Jer 3:1)

Mat 19:9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

Mar 10:10 And in the house **his disciples** asked him again of the same *matter*.

Mar 10:11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

Mar 10:12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Celibacy

Mat 19:10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

Mat 19:11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

Mat 19:12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb:

and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of [by] men:

and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake.

He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

You must receive the kingdom of God as a child would

Mat 19:13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

Mat 19:14 But **Jesus** said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is **the kingdom of heaven**.

Mat 19:15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

Mar 10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and **his disciples** rebuked those that brought *them*.

Mar 10:14 But when **Jesus** saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is **the kingdom of God**.

Mar 10:15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive **the kingdom of God** as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

Mar 10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

Luk 18:15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when **his disciples** saw *it*, they rebuked them.

Luk 18:16 But **Jesus** called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is **the kingdom of God**.

Luk 18:17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive **the kingdom of God** as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Leaving everything to follow Christ - Part 1 of 2

<p>Mat 19:16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?</p> <p>Mat 19:17 And he said unto him, <i>Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.</i></p> <p>Mat 19:18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,</p> <p>Mat 19:19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.</p> <p>Mat 19:20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?</p> <p>Mat 19:21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go <i>and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor,</i> and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come <i>and follow me.</i></p> <p>Mat 19:22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.</p> <p>Mat 19:23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.</p> <p>Mat 19:24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.</p>	<p>Mar 10:17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?</p> <p>Mar 10:18 And Jesus said unto him, <i>Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.</i></p> <p><i>Note: Since Jesus is God then Jesus is good. What is the correct translation here?</i></p> <p>Mar 10:19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">(These are in the Ten Commandments)</p> <p>Mar 10:20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.</p> <p>Mar 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, <i>One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor,</i> and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.</p> <p>Mar 10:22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.</p> <p>Mar 10:23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!</p> <p>Mar 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, <i>Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!</i></p>	<p>Luk 18:18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?</p> <p>Luk 18:19 And Jesus said unto him, <i>Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.</i></p> <p>Luk 18:20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.</p> <p>Luk 18:21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.</p> <p>Luk 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, <i>Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor,</i> and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.</p> <p>Luk 18:23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.</p> <p>Luk 18:24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, <i>How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!</i></p> <p>Luk 18:25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.</p>
--	---	--

<p>Mat 19:25 When his disciples heard <i>it</i>, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?</p> <p>Mat 19:26 But Jesus beheld <i>them</i>, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.</p>	<p>Mar 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.</p> <p>Mar 10:26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?</p> <p>Mar 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men <i>it is</i> impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.</p>	<p>Luk 18:26 And they that heard <i>it</i> said, Who then can be saved?</p> <p>Luk 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.</p>
---	---	---

Leaving everything to follow Christ - Part 2 of 2

<p>Mat 19:27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?</p> <p>Mat 19:28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, <u>ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.</u></p> <p>Mat 19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake,</p> <p>shall receive an hundredfold,</p> <p>and shall inherit everlasting life.</p> <p>Mat 19:30 But many <i>that are first</i> shall be last; and the last <i>shall be first</i>.</p>	<p>Mar 10:28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.</p> <p>Mar 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you,</p> <p>There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,</p> <p>Mar 10:30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • houses, • and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, • and lands, • with persecutions; • and in the world to come eternal life. <p>Mar 10:31 But many <i>that are first</i> shall be last; and the last first.</p>	<p>Luk 18:28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.</p> <p>Luk 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you,</p> <p>There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,</p> <p>Luk 18:30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time,</p> <p>and in the world to come life everlasting.</p>
---	---	---

Don't be angry if God is generous with some and not with others

Mat 20:1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Mat 20:2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

Mat 20:3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

Mat 20:4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

Mat 20:5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

Mat 20:6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

Mat 20:7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

Mat 20:8 So when even [the evening] was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

Mat 20:9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

Mat 20:10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

Mat 20:11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

Mat 20:12 Saying, These last have wrought *but one hour*, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Mat 20:13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

Mat 20:14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

Mat 20:15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Mat 20:16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

Note: Grace is getting good things you do not deserve nor have earned.

Mary and Martha send for Jesus to heal their brother Lazarus

Joh 11:1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

Joh 11:2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) See John 12:1-8) Note: Prior to this a woman in Nain also anointed Jesus' feet with costly perfume after her sins were forgiven (Luke 7:36-50).

Joh 11:3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, *he whom thou lovest* is sick.

Joh 11:4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, *This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.*

Joh 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and *her sister*, and Lazarus.

Joh 11:6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

Joh 11:7 *Then after that* saith he to *his disciples*, *Let us go into Judaea again.*

Joh 11:8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, *the Jews* of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

Joh 11:9 Jesus answered, *Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.*

Joh 11:10 *But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.*

Joh 11:11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, *Our friend Lazarus* sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

Joh 11:12 Then said *his disciples*, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

Joh 11:13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

Joh 11:14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, *Lazarus is dead.*

Joh 11:15 *And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.*

Joh 11:16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

(Note: It is unclear here what Thomas was truly thinking as this is the first mention of Thomas other than being a disciple of Jesus.)

Jesus raises Lazarus from the dead

Joh 11:17 Then when **Jesus** came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave *four days* already.

Joh 11:18 Now **Bethany** was nigh unto **Jerusalem**, about fifteen furlongs [two miles] off.

Joh 11:19 And many of **the Jews** came to **Martha** and **Mary**, to comfort them concerning their brother.

Joh 11:20 Then **Martha**, as soon as she heard that **Jesus** was coming, went and met him: but **Mary** sat *still* in the house.

Joh 11:21 Then said Martha unto **Jesus**, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

Joh 11:22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

Joh 11:23 **Jesus** saith unto her, **Thy brother shall rise again.**

Joh 11:24 **Martha** saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

Joh 11:25 **Jesus** said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:**

Joh 11:26 **And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?**

Joh 11:27 She saith unto him, **Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.**

Joh 11:28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called **Mary** her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

Joh 11:29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

Joh 11:30 Now **Jesus** was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where **Martha** met him.

Joh 11:31 **The Jews** then which were with her *in the house*, and comforted her, when they saw **Mary**, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

Joh 11:32 Then when **Mary** was come where **Jesus** was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

Joh 11:33 When **Jesus** therefore saw her weeping, and **the Jews** also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

Joh 11:34 And said, **Where have ye laid him?**

They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

Joh 11:35 **Jesus** wept.

Joh 11:36 Then said **the Jews**, Behold how he loved him!

Joh 11:37 And some of them said, Could not **this man, which opened the eyes of the blind**, have caused that even this man should not have died?

Joh 11:38 **Jesus** therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Joh 11:39 **Jesus** said, **Take ye away the stone.**

Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

Joh 11:40 **Jesus** saith unto her, **Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?**

Joh 11:41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And **Jesus** lifted up *his* eyes, and said,

Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

Joh 11:42 **And I knew that thou hearest me always:**

but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

Joh 11:43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.**

Joh 11:44 And **he that was dead came forth**, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. **Jesus** saith unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.**

Those who have the heart to serve are the greatest in God's kingdom

<p>Mat 20:20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping <i>him</i>, and desiring a certain thing of him.</p> <p>Mat 20:21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou?</p> <p>She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.</p> <p>Mat 20:22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.</p> <p>Mat 20:23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: <u>but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give,</u> <i>but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.</i></p> <p>Mat 20:24 And when the ten heard <i>it</i>, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.</p> <p>Mat 20:25 But Jesus called them <i>unto him</i>, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.</p> <p>Mat 20:26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • let him be your minister; <p>Mat 20:27 And whosoever will be chief among you,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • let him be your servant: <p>Mat 20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • but to minister, • and to give his life a ransom for many. 	<p>Mar 10:35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.</p> <p>Mar 10:36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?</p> <p>Mar 10:37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.</p> <p>Mar 10:38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? Mar 10:39 And they said unto him, We can.</p> <p>And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:</p> <p>Mar 10:40 <u>But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give;</u> <i>but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.</i></p> <p>Mar 10:41 And when the ten heard <i>it</i>, they began to be much displeased with James and John.</p> <p>Mar 10:42 But Jesus called them <i>to him</i>, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.</p> <p>Mar 10:43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • shall be your minister: <p>Mar 10:44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • shall be servant of all. <p>Mar 10:45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • but to minister, • and to give his life a ransom for many.
---	---

Jesus, full of compassion, heals two persistent blind men in Jerico

<p>Mat 20:29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.</p> <p>Mat 20:30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, Discrepancy: How many blind men?</p> <p>when they heard that Jesus passed by,</p>	<p>Mar 10:46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.</p> <p>Mar 10:47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth,</p>	<p>Luk 18:35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, Discrepancy: Coming or going?</p> <p>a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:</p> <p>Luk 18:36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.</p> <p>Luk 18:37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.</p>
---	---	--

<p>cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, <i>thou</i> Son of David.</p> <p>Mat 20:31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, <i>thou</i> Son of David.</p> <p>Mat 20:32 And Jesus stood still, and called them,</p> <p>and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?</p> <p>Mat 20:33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.</p> <p>Mat 20:34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: <i>and immediately their eyes received sight,</i> <i>and they followed him.</i></p>	<p>he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, <i>thou</i> Son of David, have mercy on me.</p> <p>Mar 10:48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, <i>Thou</i> Son of David, have mercy on me.</p> <p>Mar 10:49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.</p> <p>Mar 10:50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.</p> <p>Mar 10:51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?</p> <p>The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.</p> <p>Mar 10:52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. <i>And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way [on the road].</i></p>	<p>Luk 18:38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, <i>thou</i> Son of David, have mercy on me.</p> <p>Luk 18:39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, <i>Thou</i> Son of David, have mercy on me.</p> <p>Luk 18:40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him:</p> <p>and when he was come near, he asked him, Luk 18:41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?</p> <p>And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.</p> <p>Luk 18:42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.</p> <p>Luk 18:43 <i>And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God:</i> and all the people, when they saw <i>it</i>, gave praise unto God.</p>
---	---	--

Note: Discrepancies in logistics

Jesus praises Zaccheus, a repentant tax collector

<p>Luk 19:1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.</p> <p>Luk 19:2 And, behold, <i>there was</i> a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans [tax-gatherers], and he was rich.</p> <p>Luk 19:3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, <u>because he was little of stature.</u></p> <p>Luk 19:4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.</p> <p>Luk 19:5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.</p> <p>Luk 19:6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.</p> <p>Luk 19:7 And when they saw <i>it</i>, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.</p> <p>Luk 19:8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore <i>him</i> fourfold. <p>Luk 19:9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.</p> <p>Luk 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.</p> <p>Note: Jesus did not require Zaccheus to give up all that he owned to be saved . But to be His disciple and to follow Him on the road required giving up everything and leaving one's own family.</p>

For those who reject Jesus their share in the kingdom of God is taken away and given to those who invest wisely in His kingdom using the gifts He has given them

Luk 19:11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to **Jerusalem**, and because they thought that **the kingdom of God** should immediately appear.

Luk 19:12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.**

Luk 19:13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds [minas], and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**

Note: The **mina** (also mina, Greek μνᾶ) is an ancient Near Eastern varying unit of weight/currency

- equivalent to 60 then 50 shekels
- equivalent to 1/60 of a talent
- In ancient Greece originally the mina originally had a weight of seventy drachmae, and later was increased to one hundred drachmae.

Luk 19:14 **But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.**

Luk 19:15 **And *it came to pass*, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.**

Luk 19:16 **Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.**

Luk 19:17 **And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.**

Luk 19:18 **And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.**

Luk 19:19 **And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.**

Luk 19:20 **And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:**

Luk 19:21 **For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.**

Luk 19:22 **And he saith unto him, **Out of thine own mouth** will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:**

Luk 19:23 **Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?**

Luk 19:24 **And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.**

Luk 19:25 **(And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)**

Luk 19:26 **For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.**

Luk 19:27 **But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.**

Luk 19:28 **And when he had thus spoken, **he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.****

Mary, sister of Martha, annoints Jesus' feet with costly perfume

<p>Mat 26:6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,</p> <p>Mat 26:7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat <i>at</i> meat [food].</p> <p>Mat 26:8 But when his disciples saw <i>it</i>, they had indignation, saying,</p> <p>To what purpose <i>is</i> this waste?</p> <p>Mat 26:9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.</p> <p>Mat 26:10 When Jesus understood <i>it</i>, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.</p> <p>Mat 26:11 For ye have the poor always with you;</p> <p>but me ye have not always.</p> <p>Mat 26:12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did <i>it</i> for my burial.</p> <p>Mat 26:13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, <i>there</i> shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.</p>	<p>Mar 14:3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat [food],</p> <p>Note: It would appear that Simon had two daughters, Martha and Mary, and one son, Lazarus.</p> <p>there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured <i>it</i> on his head.</p> <p>Mar 14:4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said,</p> <p>Why was this waste of the ointment made?</p> <p>Mar 14:5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.</p> <p>Mar 14:6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.</p> <p>Mar 14:7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.</p> <p>Mar 14:8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.</p> <p>Mar 14:9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, <i>this</i> also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.</p>	<p>Joh 12:1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.</p> <p>Joh 12:2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.</p> <p>Joh 12:3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.</p> <p>Joh 12:4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's <i>son</i>, which should betray him,</p> <p>Joh 12:5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?</p> <p>Joh 12:6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare [took part of it for himself] what was put therein.</p> <p>Joh 12:7a Then said Jesus, Let her alone:</p> <p>Joh 12:8 For the poor always ye have with you;</p> <p>but me ye have not always.</p> <p>Joh 12:7b against the day of my burying hath she kept this.</p>
--	--	--

Joh 12:9 Much people of **the Jews** therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for **Jesus'** sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

Joh 12:10 **But the chief priests** consulted that they might put **Lazarus** also to death;

Joh 12:11 **Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.**

JESUS ARRIVES IN JERUSALEM

Jesus enters into **Jerusalem** riding on a donkey
with the crowd expecting He will establish rule there immediately

Preview

Joh 12:12 On the next day much people that were come to **the feast** (Note: Feast of the Passover), **when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,**

Joh 12:13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Mat 21:1 And when they drew nigh unto **Jerusalem**, and were come to **Bethphage**, unto **the mount of Olives**, then sent **Jesus two disciples,**

Mat 21:2 Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.**

Mat 21:3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

Mat 21:6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

Mat 21:7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

Mat 21:8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

Mat 21:9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.
(Psalm 118:26)

Mar 11:1 And when they came nigh to **Jerusalem**, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth **two of his disciples,**

Mar 11:2 And saith unto them, **Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.**

Mar 11:3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

Mar 11:4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

Mar 11:5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

Mar 11:6 And they said unto them even as **Jesus** had commanded: and they let them go.

Mar 11:7 And they brought the colt to **Jesus**, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

Mar 11:8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

Mar 11:9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

Mar 11:10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father **David**, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Luk 19:29 And **it came to pass**, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent **two of his disciples,**

Luk 19:30 Saying, **Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.**

Luk 19:31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

Luk 19:32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

Luk 19:33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

Luk 19:34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

Luk 19:35 And they brought him to **Jesus**: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set **Jesus** thereon.

Luk 19:36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

Luk 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice *for all the mighty works that they had seen;*

Luk 19:38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

<p>Mat 21:4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,</p> <p>Mat 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion [Zion], Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.</p> <p>(Zechariah 9:9)</p> <p>Zec 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he <i>is</i> just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.</p>	<p>Joh 12:14b as it is written,</p> <p>Joh 12:15 Fear not, daughter of Sion [Zion]: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.</p>
---	--

Jesus sees the impending distruction of Jerusalem by the Romans in 70 AD

<p>Luk 19:41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,</p> <p>Luk 19:42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things <i>which belong unto thy peace!</i> but now they are hid from thine eyes.</p> <p>Luk 19:43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,</p> <p>Luk 19:44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not [did not recognize] the time of thy visitation.</p>	
---	--

Jesus performs healing in the temple in Jerusalem

<p>Mat 21:10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?</p> <p>Mat 21:11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.</p> <p>Mat 21:14 <i>And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.</i></p>	<p>Mar 11:11a And Jesus entered into Jerusalem,</p> <p>and into the temple:</p>
---	--

Those who saw Lazarus raised from the dead bear witness of Jesus

<p>Joh 12:17 <i>The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record [were bearing him witness].</i></p> <p>Joh 12:18 <i>For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.</i></p>	
--	--

The Pharisees fear Jesus will take away their power over the masses

<p>Joh 12:19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail [profit, benefit] nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.</p>	
---	--

The Jewish leaders try to suppress Jesus

Mat 21:15 And when **the chief priests** and **scribes** saw *the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David*; they were sore displeased,
 Mat 21:16 And said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And **Jesus** saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?*

Psa 8:2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

Luk 19:37 And some of **the Pharisees** from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

Luk 19:40 And he answered and said unto them, **I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.**

Comment

Joh 12:16 These things understood not **his disciples** at the first: but when **Jesus** was glorified, then remembered they that

- these things (**Note: prophecies**) **were written of him,**
- and *that* **they** had done these things unto him.

The Father glorifies Jesus for the sake of the Greeks Jesus tells the multitudes He must die

Joh 12:20 And there were **certain Greeks** among them that came up to worship at **the feast**:

Joh 12:21 **The same** came therefore to **Philip**, which was of **Bethsaida** of **Galilee**, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see **Jesus**.

Joh 12:22 **Philip** cometh and telleth **Andrew**: and again **Andrew** and **Philip** tell **Jesus**.

Joh 12:23 And **Jesus** answered them, saying, **The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.**

Joh 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you,

Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone:

but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. (**Note: You must die to your own desires to produce the fruit God requires.**)

Joh 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it;

and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

Joh 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me;

and where I am, there shall also my servant be:

if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

Joh 12:27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour:

but for this cause came I unto this hour.

Joh 12:28 Father, glorify thy name.

Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.*

Joh 12:29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*,

- said that it thundered:
- others said, An angel spake to him.

Joh 12:30 **Jesus** answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

Joh 12:31 **Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.**

Joh 12:32 **And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.**

Joh 12:33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

Joh 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of **the law** that **Christ** abideth for ever:

and how sayest thou, **The Son of man** must be lifted up? who is **this Son of man?**

Joh 12:35 Then **Jesus** said unto them,
 Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you:
 for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
 Joh 12:36a While ye have {the} **light**, believe in the **light**, that ye may be the children of light.

Note:

Joh_8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
 Joh_9:5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
 Joh_12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Retreat to Bethany again

Joh 12:36b These things spake **Jesus**, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Mat 21:17 And he left them, and went out of **the city**
 into **Bethany**; and he lodged there.

Mar 11:11b and when he had looked round about upon
 all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out
 unto **Bethany** with **the twelve**.

Jesus curses a fig tree on the way back to Jerusalem

Mat 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into **the city**, he hungered.

Mat 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only,

and said unto it, **Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.**

And presently the fig tree withered away.

Mar 11:12 And on the morrow, when they were come from **Bethany**, he was hungry:

Mar 11:13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

Mar 11:14 And **Jesus** answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.**

And **his disciples** heard *it*.

After Jesus cast out the merchandisers from the temple the Jewish leaders seek how to destroy Him

Mat 21:12 And **Jesus** went into **the temple** of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in **the temple**, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

Mat 21:13 And said unto them,
It is written,
 My house shall be called the house of prayer;
 (Isaiah 56:7 last part)

but ye have made it a den of thieves. (Jeremiah 7:11)

Mar 11:15 And they come to **Jerusalem**: and **Jesus** went into **the temple**, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in **the temple**, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

Mar 11:16 And would not suffer [permit] that any man should carry *any* vessel through **the temple**.

Mar 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written,**
 My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer?

but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Mar 11:18 And **the scribes** and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him:

Luk 19:45 And he went into **the temple**, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

Luk 19:46 Saying unto them, **It is written,**
 My house is the house of prayer:

but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Luk 19:47 And he taught daily in **the temple**. But **the chief priests** and **the scribes** and **the chief of the people** sought to destroy him,

	for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.	Luk 19:48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.
--	---	--

Mar 11:19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

Note: To avoid assassination they likely camped somewhere between Bethany and Jerusalem.

The disciples notice the withered fig tree the next morning

<p>Mat 21:20 And when the disciples saw <i>it</i>, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!</p> <p>Mat 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this <i>which is done</i> to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.</p> <p>Mat 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.</p>	<p>Mar 11:20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.</p> <p>Mar 11:21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.</p> <p>Mar 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.</p> <p>Mar 11:23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.</p> <p>Mar 11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive <i>them</i>, and ye shall have <i>them</i>.</p> <p>Mar 11:25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.</p> <p>Mar 11:26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.</p>
--	---

The authority of Jesus

<p>Mat 21:23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching,</p> <p>and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?</p> <p>Mat 21:24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.</p> <p>Mat 21:25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men?</p> <p>And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?</p>	<p>Mar 11:27 And they come again to Jerusalem; and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,</p> <p>Mar 11:28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?</p> <p>Mar 11:29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.</p> <p>Mar 11:30 The baptism of John, was <i>it</i> from heaven, or of men? answer me.</p> <p>Mar 11:31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?</p>	<p>Luk 20:1 And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon <i>him</i> with the elders,</p> <p>Luk 20:2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?</p> <p>Luk 20:3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:</p> <p>Luk 20:4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?</p> <p>Luk 20:5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?</p>
--	---	---

<p>Mat 21:26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.</p> <p>Mat 21:27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.</p>	<p>Mar 11:32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all <i>men</i> counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.</p> <p>Mar 11:33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.</p>	<p>Luk 20:6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.</p> <p>Luk 20:7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence <i>it was</i>.</p> <p>Luk 20:8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.</p>
--	---	---

Jesus rebukes the Pharisees for killing the prophets who foretold Him

<p>Mat 21:33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: (Citing Isaiah 5:1-2 out of context)</p>	<p>Mar 12:1 And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about <i>it</i>, and digged <i>a place for the winefat</i>, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px;"> <p>Isa 5:1 Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill: Isa 5:2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.</p> </div>	<p>Luk 20:9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.</p>
<p>Mat 21:34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.</p> <p>Mat 21:35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.</p> <p>Mat 21:36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.</p>	<p>Mar 12:2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.</p> <p>Mar 12:3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.</p> <p>Mar 12:4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.</p>	<p>Luk 20:10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.</p> <p>Luk 20:11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.</p>

<p>Mat 21:37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.</p> <p>Mat 21:38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.</p> <p>Mat 21:39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.</p> <p>Mat 21:40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?</p> <p>Mat 21:41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out <i>his</i> vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.</p> <p>Mat 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?</p> <p>Mat 21:43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.</p> <p>Mat 21:44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.</p> <p>Mat 21:45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.</p> <p>Mat 21:46 But when they sought to lay hands on him,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • they feared the multitude, • because they took him for a prophet. 	<p>Mar 12:5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.</p> <p>Mar 12:6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.</p> <p>Mar 12:7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.</p> <p>Mar 12:8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.</p> <p>Mar 12:9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.</p> <p>Mar 12:10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:</p> <p>Mar 12:11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?</p> <p>Mar 12:12 And they sought to lay hold on him,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • but feared the people: • for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: <p>and they left him, and went their way.</p>	<p>Luk 20:12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.</p> <p>Luk 20:13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence <i>him</i> when they see him.</p> <p>Luk 20:14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.</p> <p>Luk 20:15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.</p> <p>What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?</p> <p>Luk 20:16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard <i>it</i>, they said, God forbid.</p> <p>Luk 20:17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?</p> <div> <p>Psa 118:22 The stone <i>which</i> the builders refused is become the head <i>stone</i> of the corner.</p> <p>Psa 118:23 This is the LORD'S doing; it <i>is</i> marvellous in our eyes.</p> </div> <p>Luk 20:18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.</p> <p>Luk 20:19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • and they feared the people: • for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.
--	---	--

Kingdom of heaven analogy - The Wedding Feast

Mat 22:1 And **Jesus** answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
Mat 22:2 **The kingdom of heaven** is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
Mat 22:3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
Mat 22:4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
Mat 22:5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
Mat 22:6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.
Mat 22:7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
Mat 22:8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
Mat 22:9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
Mat 22:10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
Mat 22:11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
Mat 22:12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
Mat 22:13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
Mat 22:14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

Note: Rev 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
 Rev 19:8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Pharisees attempt to trap Jesus regarding paying taxes to Ceasar

<p>Mat 22:15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.</p> <p>Mat 22:16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.</p> <p>Mat 22:17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?</p> <p>Mat 22:18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?</p>	<p>Mar 12:13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.</p> <p>Mar 12:14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth:</p> <p>Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? Mar 12:15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me?</p>	<p>Luk 20:20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.</p> <p>Luk 20:21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:</p> <p>Luk 20:22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?</p> <p>Luk 20:23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?</p>
---	---	---

<p>Mat 22:19 Shew me the tribute money.</p> <p>And they brought unto him a penny.</p> <p>Mat 22:20 And he saith unto them, Whose <i>is</i> this image and superscription?</p> <p>Mat 22:21 They say unto him, Caesar's.</p> <p>Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.</p> <p>Mat 22:22 When they had heard <i>these words</i>, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.</p>	<p>bring me a penny, that I may see <i>it</i>.</p> <p>Mar 12:16 And they brought <i>it</i>. And he saith unto them, Whose <i>is</i> this image and superscription?</p> <p>And they said unto him, Caesar's.</p> <p>Mar 12:17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.</p> <p>And they marvelled at him.</p>	<p>Luk 20:24 Shew me a penny.</p> <p>Whose image and superscription hath it?</p> <p>They answered and said, Caesar's.</p> <p>Luk 20:25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.</p> <p>Luk 20:26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.</p>
--	--	---

The Sadducees question Jesus about marriage after the resurrection

<p>Mat 22:23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,</p> <p>Mat 22:24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.</p> <p>Mat 22:25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:</p> <p>Mat 22:26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.</p> <p>Mat 22:27 And last of all the woman died also.</p> <p>Mat 22:28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.</p> <p>Mat 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.</p>	<p>Mar 12:18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,</p> <p>Mar 12:19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.</p> <p>Mar 12:20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.</p> <p>Mar 12:21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.</p> <p>Mar 12:22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.</p> <p>Mar 12:23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.</p> <p>Mar 12:24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?</p>	<p>Luk 20:27 Then came to <i>him</i> certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,</p> <p>Luk 20:28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.</p> <p>Luk 20:29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.</p> <p>Luk 20:30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.</p> <p>Luk 20:31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.</p> <p>Luk 20:32 Last of all the woman died also.</p> <p>Luk 20:33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.</p> <p>Luk 20:34 And Jesus answering said unto them,</p> <p>The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:</p>
---	--	--

<p>Mat 22:30 For in the resurrection</p> <p>they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.</p> <p>Mat 22:31 But as touching [but regarding] the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,</p> <p>Mat 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?</p> <p>God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.</p> <p>Mat 22:33 And when the multitude heard <i>this</i>, they were astonished at his doctrine.</p>	<p>Mar 12:25 For when they shall rise from the dead,</p> <p>they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.</p> <p>Mar 12:26 And as touching [but regarding] the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying,</p> <p>I <i>am</i> the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?</p> <p>Mar 12:27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.</p>	<p>Luk 20:35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead,</p> <p>neither marry, nor are given in marriage:</p> <p>Luk 20:36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.</p> <p>Luk 20:37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth</p> <p>the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.</p> <p>Luk 20:38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.</p> <p>Luk 20:39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.</p>
<p>Note: Reference for Mat 22:24; Mar 12:19; Luk 20:28</p> <p>Deu 25:5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.</p> <p>Deu 25:6 And it shall be, <i>that</i> the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother <i>which is</i> dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.</p> <p>Deu 25:7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.</p> <p>Deu 25:8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and <i>if</i> he stand <i>to it</i>, and say, I like not to take her;</p> <p>Deu 25:9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.</p> <p>Deu 25:10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.</p>		

The two greatest commandments summarize the whole Law and the Prophets

Mat 22:34 But when **the Pharisees** had heard that he had put the **Sadducees** to silence, they were gathered together.

Mat 22:35 Then one of them, *which was a lawyer*, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

Mat 22:36 Master, which *is* **the great commandment in the law**?

Mat 22:37 **Jesus** said unto him,

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God

- with all thy heart,
- and with all thy soul,
- and with all thy mind.

Mat 22:38 **This is the first and great commandment.**

Deu 6:5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Mat 22:39 **And the second is like unto it**, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Lev 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Mat 22:40 **On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.**

Mar 12:28 And **one of the scribes** came, and having heard them reasoning together,

and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is **the first commandment of all**?

Mar 12:29 And **Jesus** answered him, **The first of all the commandments** *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

Mar 12:30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God

- with all thy heart,
 - and with all thy soul,
 - and with all thy mind,
 - and with all thy strength:
- this is the first commandment.**

Mar 12:31 **And the second is like**, *namely this*, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

There is none other commandment greater than these.

Mar 12:32 And **the scribe** said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

Mar 12:33 And to love him

- with all the heart,
- and with all the understanding,
- and with all the soul,
- and with all the strength,

and to love *his* neighbour as himself, **is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.**

Mar 12:34a And when **Jesus** saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.**

Mar 12:34b And no man after that durst [had courage to] ask him *any question*.

Mat 23:40 And after that they durst not ask him *any question at all*.

Jesus proclaims He is both son of and Lord of David

<p>Mat 22:41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, Mat 22:42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, <i>The Son of David.</i></p> <p>Mat 22:43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,</p> <p>Mat 22:44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?</p> <p>Mat 22:45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?</p> <p>Mat 22:46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any <i>man</i> from that day forth ask him any more <i>questions.</i></p>	<p>Mar 12:35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?</p> <p>Mar 12:36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p>Psa 110:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD says to my Lord: "Sit at My right hand, Until I make Thine enemies a footstool for Thy feet."</p> </div> <p>Mar 12:37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he <i>then</i> his son? And the common people heard him gladly.</p>	<p>Luk 20:41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?</p> <p>Luk 20:42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Luk 20:43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.</p> <p>Luk 20:44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?</p>
--	--	---

Jesus rebukes the **scribes** and Pharisees for their hypocrisy

<p>Mat 23:1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Mat 23:2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: Mat 23:3 <u>All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works:</u> for they say, and do not.</p> <p>Mat 23:4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay <i>them</i> on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.</p> <p>Mat 23:5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,</p>	<p>Mar 12:38 And he said unto them in his doctrine,</p> <p>Beware of the scribes,</p> <p>which love to go in long clothing,</p>	<p>Luk 20:45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,</p> <p>Luk 20:46 Beware of the scribes,</p> <p>which desire to walk in long robes,</p>
--	--	--

<p>Mat 23:6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, Mat 23:7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.</p>	<p>and <i>love</i> salutations in the marketplaces, Mar 12:39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:</p> <p>Mar 12:40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers:</p> <p>these shall receive greater damnation.</p>	<p>and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;</p> <p>Luk 20:47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers:</p> <p>the same shall receive greater damnation.</p>
<p>Mat 23:8 <u>But be not ye called Rabbi:</u> for one is your Master, <i>even</i> Christ; and all ye are brethren.</p> <p>Mat 23:9 <u>And call no man your father upon the earth:</u> for one is your Father, which is in heaven.</p> <p>Mat 23:10 <u>Neither be ye called masters:</u> for one is your Master, <i>even</i> Christ.</p> <p>Mat 23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.</p> <p>Mat 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.</p> <p>Mat 23:13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in <i>yourselves</i>, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.</p> <p>Mat 23:14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.</p> <p>Mat 23:15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass [travel] sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.</p> <p>Mat 23:16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! Mat 23:17 <i>Ye fools and blind</i>: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?</p> <p>Mat 23:18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.</p> <p>Mat 23:19 <i>Ye fools and blind</i>: for whether <i>is</i> greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?</p>		

Mat 23:20 Whoso therefore shall swear by **the altar**, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

Mat 23:21 And whoso shall swear by **the temple**, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

Mat 23:22 And he that shall swear **by heaven**, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Mat 23:23 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!**

for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin,
and have omitted the weightier *matters* of **the law, judgment, mercy, and faith**:
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Mat 23:24 *Ye* **blind guides**,
which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Mat 23:25 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!**

for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter,
but within they are full of extortion and excess.

Mat 23:26 *Thou* **blind Pharisee**,
cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter,
that the outside of them may be clean also.

Mat 23:27 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!**

for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward,
but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

Mat 23:28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men,
but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Mat 23:29 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!**

because ye build the tombs of **the prophets**, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

Mat 23:30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers
with them in the blood of **the prophets**.

Mat 23:31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that **ye are the children of them which
killed the prophets**.

Mat 23:32 **Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.**

Mat 23:33 ***Ye* serpents, ye generation of vipers,**

how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Mat 23:34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you **prophets, and wise men, and scribes:**

- and **some of them** ye shall **kill and crucify**;
- and **some of them** shall ye **scourge** in your **synagogues**,
- and **persecute them** from city to city:

Mat 23:35 **That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth,**

- from **the blood of righteous Abel**
- unto **the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias**, whom ye slew between **the
temple and the altar**.

Mat 23:36 Verily I say unto you, **All these things shall come upon this generation.**

Jerusalem to be destroyed by the Romans in 70AD for rejecting Christ

<p>Mat 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, <i>thou</i> that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee,</p> <p>how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under <i>her</i> wings, and ye would not! [and you wer unwilling!]</p> <p>Mat 23:38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.</p> <p>Mat 23:39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed <i>is</i> he that cometh in the name of the Lord. (Psalm 118:26)</p>	<p>Luk 13:34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee;</p> <p>how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen <i>doth gather</i> her brood under <i>her</i> wings, and ye would not!</p> <p>Luk 13:35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until <i>the time</i> come when ye shall say, Blessed <i>is</i> he that cometh in the name of the Lord.</p>
<p>Psa 118:26 Blessed <i>be</i> he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.</p>	

Jesus is not impressed by those who give out of their surplus

<p>Mar 12:41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.</p> <p>Mar 12:42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.</p> <p>Mar 12:43 And he called <i>unto him</i> his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:</p> <p>Mar 12:44 For all <i>they</i> did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, <i>even</i> all her living.</p>	<p>Luk 21:1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.</p> <p>Luk 21:2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.</p> <p>Luk 21:3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:</p> <p>Luk 21:4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury [poverty] hath cast in all the living that she had.</p>
---	--

The one who will judge in the last day

<p>Joh 12:37 But <i>though he had done so many miracles before them</i>, yet they believed not on him:</p> <p>Joh 12:38 That the saying of Esaias [Isaiah] the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,</p>	
<p>Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? (Isa 53:1)</p>	<p>Isa 53:1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?</p>
<p>Joh 12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias [Isaiah] said again,</p>	
<p>Joh 12:40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with <i>their</i> eyes, nor understand with <i>their</i> heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.</p>	<p>Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.</p>
<p>Joh 12:41 These things said Esaias [Isaiah], when he saw his glory, and spake of him.</p> <p>Joh 12:42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess <i>him</i>, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:</p> <p>Joh 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.</p> <p>Joh 12:44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.</p> <p>Joh 12:45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.</p> <p>Joh 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.</p> <p>Joh 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.</p> <p>Joh 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.</p> <p>Joh 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.</p> <p>Joh 12:50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.</p>	

Jesus foretells the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple by the Romans and the Abomination of Desolation

<p>Mat 24:1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to <i>him</i> for to shew him the buildings of the temple.</p> <p>Mat 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.</p> <p>Mat 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives,</p> <p>the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, <i>when shall these things be?</i> and what <i>shall be</i> the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?</p> <p>Mat 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.</p>	<p>Mar 13:1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings <i>are here!</i></p> <p>Mar 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.</p> <p>Mar 13:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple,</p> <p>Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,</p> <p>Mar 13:4 Tell us, <i>when shall these things be?</i> and what <i>shall be</i> the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?</p> <p>Mar 13:5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:</p>	<p>Luk 21:5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts,</p> <p>he said,</p> <p>Luk 21:6 <i>As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.</i></p> <p>Luk 21:7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but <i>when shall these things be?</i> and what sign <i>will there be</i> when these things shall come to pass?</p> <p>Luk 21:8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived:</p>
---	--	---

<p>Mat 24:5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.</p> <p>Mat 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all <i>these things</i> must come to pass, but the end is not yet.</p> <p>Mat 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.</p> <p>Mat 24:8 All these <i>are</i> the beginning of sorrows.</p>	<p>Mar 13:6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.</p> <p>Mar 13:7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for <i>such things</i> must needs be; but the end <i>shall not be</i> yet.</p> <p>Mar 13:8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles:</p> <p>these <i>are</i> the beginnings of sorrows.</p>	<p>for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: <i>go ye not therefore after them.</i></p> <p>Luk 21:9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end <i>is</i> not by and by.</p> <p>Luk 21:10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:</p> <p>Luk 21:11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.</p>	
<p>Mat 24:9a Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you:</p> <p>Discrepancy compared with Luke Before or after?</p> <p>Mat 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.</p>	<p>Mat 10:17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;</p> <p>Mat 10:18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against [to] them and the Gentiles. Note: “against” is a KJV error in translation</p> <p>Mat 10:19 But when they deliver you up, <i>take no thought how or what ye shall speak:</i></p> <p>for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.</p> <p>Mat 10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.</p> <p>Mat 10:21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against <i>their</i> parents, and cause them to be put to death.</p>	<p>Mar 13:9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against [to] them.</p> <p>Mar 13:10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.</p> <p>Mar 13:11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, <i>take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate:</i> but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost [Spirit].</p> <p>Mar 13:12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against <i>their</i> parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.</p>	<p>Luk 21:12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. Luk 21:13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.</p> <p>Luk 21:14 <i>Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:</i></p> <p>Luk 21:15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.</p> <p>Luk 21:16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and <i>some</i> of you shall they cause to be put to death.</p>

<p>Mat 24:9b and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.</p> <p>Mat 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.</p> <p>Mat 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.</p> <p>Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.</p> <p>Mat 24:14 And <u>this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations;</u></p> <p>and then shall the end come.</p>	<p>Mat 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake:</p> <p>but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.</p> <p>Mat 10:23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have <u>gone over the cities of Israel,</u></p> <p>till the Son of man be come.</p>	<p>Mar 13:13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake:</p> <p>but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.</p>	<p>Luk 21:17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.</p> <p>Luk 21:18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.</p> <p>Luk 21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.</p>
<p>Mat 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)</p> <p>Mat 24:16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:</p> <p>Mat 24:17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:</p> <p>Mat 24:18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.</p>	<p>Mar 13:14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,)</p> <div><p>Dan 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.</p><p>Dan 12:11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.</p></div> <p>then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains:</p> <p>Mar 13:15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:</p> <p>Mar 13:16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.</p>	<p>Luk 21:20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.</p> <p>Luk 21:21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out;</p> <p>and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.</p>	

<p>Mat 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!</p> <p>Mat 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:</p>	<p>Mar 13:17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!</p> <p>Mar 13:18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.</p>	<p>Luk 21:22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.</p> <p>Luk 21:23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!</p> <p>for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.</p> <p>Luk 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles,</p> <p>until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.</p>
---	--	--

Signs of Christ's impending return

<p>Mat 24:21 For then shall be <u>great tribulation</u>, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.</p> <p>Mat 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.</p> <p>Mat 24:23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here <i>is</i> Christ, or there; believe it not.</p> <p>Mat 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if <i>it were</i> possible, they shall deceive the very elect.</p> <p>Mat 24:25 Behold, I have told you before.</p> <p>Mat 24:29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • the sun be darkened, • and the moon shall not give her light, • and the stars shall fall from heaven, 	<p>Mar 13:19 For in those days shall be <u>affliction</u>, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.</p> <p>Mar 13:20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.</p> <p>Mar 13:21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here <i>is</i> Christ; or, lo, <i>he is</i> there; believe him not:</p> <p>Mar 13:22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if <i>it were</i> possible, even the elect.</p> <p>Mar 13:23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.</p> <p>Mar 13:24 But in those days, after that tribulation,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • the sun shall be darkened, • and the moon shall not give her light, • Mar 13:25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, • and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 	<p>Luk 21:25 And there shall be signs</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • in the sun, • and in the moon, • and in the stars;
--	--	--

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> Isa 13:10, Isa 24:23; Jer 4:23-28; Eze 32:7-8; Joe 2:10, Joe 2:30-31, Joe 3:15; Amo 5:20, Amo 8:9; Zep 1:14-15 </div> <p>Mat 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.</p> <p>Mat 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.</p>	<p>Mar 13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man</p> <p>coming in the clouds with great power and glory.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> Dan 7:13 "I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days And was presented before Him. </div> <p>Mar 13:27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; • the sea and the waves roaring; <p>Luk 21:26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. <p>Luk 21:28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.</p> <p>Luk 21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man</p> <p>coming in a cloud with power and great glory.</p>
--	---	---

Parable of the fig tree - Recognize the signs of His return

<p>Mat 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree;</p> <p>When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer <i>is</i> nigh:</p> <p>Mat 24:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, <i>even</i> at the doors.</p> <p>Mat 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.</p> <p>Mat 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.</p>	<p>Mar 13:28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree;</p> <p>When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:</p> <p>Mar 13:29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, <i>even</i> at the doors.</p> <p>Mar 13:30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.</p> <p>Mar 13:31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.</p>	<p>Luk 21:29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;</p> <p>Luk 21:30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.</p> <p>Luk 21:31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.</p> <p>Luk 21:32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.</p> <p>Luk 21:33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.</p>
---	---	--

Jesus will return suddenly

<p>Mat 24:36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • not the angels of heaven, • but my Father only. <p>Mat 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.</p>	<p>Mar 13:32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • not the angels which are in heaven, • neither the Son, • but the Father. <p>Mar 13:33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.</p> <p>Mar 13:34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.</p> <p>Mar 13:35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:</p>	<p>Luk 21:34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • surfeiting [hangover], and drunkenness, • and cares of this life, <p>and <i>so</i> that day come upon you unawares.</p> <p>Luk 21:35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.</p> <p>Luk 21:36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.</p>
--	---	--

Mar 13:36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.
Mar 13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Jesus coming for his bride - The ten virgins parable

Mat 25:1 Then shall **the kingdom of heaven** be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Mat 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

Mat 25:3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Mat 25:4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Mat 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Mat 25:6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Mat 25:7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

Mat 25:8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

Mat 25:9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Mat 25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Mat 25:11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Mat 25:12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Mat 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein **the Son of man** cometh.

Parable of the ten talents

Mat 25:14 For **the kingdom of heaven** is as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

Mat 25:15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

Mat 25:16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

Mat 25:17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

Mat 25:18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

Mat 25:19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

Mat 25:20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

Mat 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

Mat 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

Mat 25:25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

Mat 25:26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

Mat 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

Mat 25:28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

Mat 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mat 25:30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Judgment of eternal fire on those who do not help the poor

Mat 25:31 When **the Son of man** shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mat 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Mat 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

- Mat 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat [food]:
- I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink:
- I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
- Mat 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me:
- I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mat 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

Mat 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

Mat 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

Mat 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, **Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.**

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

- Mat 25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat [food]:
- I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
- Mat 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in:
- naked, and ye clothed me not:
- sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Mat 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Mat 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, **Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.**

Mat 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Sidenote: How Jesus spent His last days and nights

Luk 21:37 And in the day time he was teaching in **the temple**; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called **the mount of Olives**.

Luk 21:38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in **the temple**, for to hear him.

Judas receives money from the Jewish council to betray Jesus

Mat 26:1 And **it came to pass**, when **Jesus** had finished all these sayings, he said unto **his disciples**,
Mat 26:2 **Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man** is betrayed to be crucified.

Mat 26:3 Then assembled together **the chief priests**, and **the scribes**, and **the elders** of the people, unto the palace of **the high priest**, who was called **Caiaphas**,

Mar 14:1 After two days was **the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread**:

and **the chief priests** and **the scribes**

Luk 22:1 Now **the feast of unleavened bread** drew nigh, which is called the **Passover**.

Luk 22:2 And **the chief priests** and **scribes**

<p>Mat 26:4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill <i>him</i>.</p> <p>Mat 26:5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.</p> <p>Mat 26:14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,</p> <p>Mat 26:15 And said <i>unto them</i>, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.</p> <p>Mat 26:16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.</p>	<p>sought how they might take him by craft, and put <i>him</i> to death.</p> <p>Mar 14:2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.</p> <p>Mar 14:10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.</p> <p>Mar 14:11 And when they heard <i>it</i>, they were glad, and promised to give him money.</p> <p>And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.</p>	<p>sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.</p> <p>Luk 22:3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.</p> <p>Luk 22:4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.</p> <p>Luk 22:5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.</p> <p>Luk 22:6 And he promised,</p> <p>and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.</p>
--	---	--

A place sought for the Passover meal

<p>Mat 26:17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? Note: passover lamb, unleavened bread, and bitter herbs.</p> <p>Mat 26:18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man,</p> <p>and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.</p> <p>Mat 26:19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.</p>	<p>Mar 14:12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover (Note: lamb), his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?</p> <p>Mar 14:13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.</p> <p>Mar 14:14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?</p> <p>Mar 14:15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished <i>and</i> prepared: there make ready for us.</p> <p>Mar 14:16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.</p>	<p>Luk 22:7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.</p> <p>Luk 22:8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.</p> <p>Luk 22:9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?</p> <p>Luk 22:10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.</p> <p>Luk 22:11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?</p> <p>Luk 22:12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.</p> <p>Luk 22:13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.</p>
--	---	---

Jesus reveals this will be the last wine he drinks with His disciples until His return

<p>Mat 26:20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.</p> <p>Mat 26:29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.</p>	<p>Mar 14:17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.</p> <p>Mar 14:25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.</p>	<p>Luk 22:14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.</p> <p>Luk 22:15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:</p> <p>Luk 22:16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.</p> <p>Luk 22:17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:</p> <p>Luk 22:18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.</p>
---	---	--

The Servant-Leader

<p>Luk 22:24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.</p> <p>Luk 22:25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.</p> <p>Luk 22:26 But ye <i>shall not be</i> so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.</p> <p>Luk 22:27 For whether <i>is</i> greater, he that sitteth at meat [food], or he that serveth? <i>is not</i> he that sitteth at meat [food]? but I am among you as he that serveth.</p> <p>Luk 22:28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.</p> <p>Luk 22:29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;</p> <p>Luk 22:30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.</p>

Jesus washes His disciples' feet admonishing them to serve others

<p>Joh 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.</p> <p>Joh 13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's <i>son</i>, to betray him;</p> <p>Joh 13:3 Jesus knowing that</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • the Father had given all things into his hands, • and that he was come from God, and went to God; • <p>Joh 13:4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.</p> <p>Joh 13:5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe <i>them</i> with the towel wherewith he was girded.</p> <p>Joh 13:6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?</p> <p>Joh 13:7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.</p> <p>Joh 13:8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.</p> <p>Joh 13:9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also <i>my</i> hands and <i>my</i> head.</p> <p>Joh 13:10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash <i>his</i> feet, but is clean every whit [completely]: and ye are clean,</p>

but not all.

Joh 13:11 For he knew **who** should betray him; therefore said he, **Ye** are not all clean.

Joh 13:12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, **Know ye what I have done to you?**

Joh 13:13 **Ye** call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

Joh 13:14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

Joh 13:15 For **I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.**

Joh 13:16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

Joh 13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Joh 13:18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: **but that the scripture may be fulfilled**, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. (Psalm 41:9)

Joh 13:19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

Joh 13:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you,

- He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me;
- and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Jesus reveals Judas as His betrayer

Mat 26:21 And as they did eat,

he said, **Verily I say unto you, that** one of you shall betray me.

Mat 26:22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

Mat 26:23 And he answered and said, **He** that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

Mat 26:24 **The Son of man** goeth as it is written of him: **but woe unto** that man by whom **the Son of man** is betrayed!

Mar 14:18 And as they sat and did eat,

Jesus said, **Verily I say unto you**, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

Mar 14:19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another said, *Is* it I?

Mar 14:20 And he answered and said unto them, **It is one of the twelve**, that dippeth with me in the dish.

Mar 14:21 **The Son of man** indeed goeth, as it is written of him: **but woe to** that man by whom **the Son of man** is betrayed!

Luk 22:21 **But, behold**, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

Luk 22:22 And truly **the Son of man** goeth, as it was determined: **but woe unto** that man by whom **he** is betrayed!

Joh 13:21 When **Jesus** had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that** one of you shall betray me.

Joh 13:22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

Joh 13:23 Now there was leaning on **Jesus'** bosom one of **his disciples**, whom **Jesus** loved.

Joh 13:24 Simon **Peter** therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

Joh 13:25 He then lying on **Jesus'** breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

Joh 13:26a **Jesus** answered, **He it is, to** whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*.

it had been good for that man if he had not been born.	good were it for that man if he had never been born.	Luk 22:23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.	
--	--	---	--

<p>Joh 13:26b And when he had dipped the sop [morsel], he gave <i>it</i> to Judas Iscariot, <i>the son of Simon</i>. Joh 13:27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.</p> <p>Joh 13:28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. Joh 13:29 For some <i>of them</i> thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy <i>those things</i> that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. Mat 26:25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.</p> <p>Joh 13:30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.</p>			
---	--	--	--

A New Covenant - The blood of Jesus poured out for the forgiveness of our sins

<p>Mat 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed <i>it</i>, and brake <i>it</i>, and gave <i>it</i> to the disciples,</p> <p>and said, Take, eat; this is my body.</p> <p>Mat 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave <i>it</i> to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;</p> <p>Mat 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament [covenant], which is shed for many for the remission of sins.</p>	<p>Mar 14:22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake <i>it</i>, and gave to them,</p> <p>and said, Take, eat: this is my body.</p> <p>Mar 14:23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave <i>it</i> to them: and they all drank of it.</p> <p>Mar 14:24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.</p>	<p>Luk 22:19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake <i>it</i>, and gave unto them,</p> <p>saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.</p> <p>Luk 22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper,</p> <p>saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.</p>	<p>1Co 11:23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the <i>same</i> night in which he was betrayed took bread: 1Co 11:24 And when he had given thanks, he brake <i>it</i>, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 1Co 11:25 After the same manner also <i>he took</i> the cup, when he had supped,</p> <p>saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink <i>it</i>, in remembrance of me.</p>
--	--	--	---

The New Commandment: Love one another

Joh 13:31 Therefore, when he was gone out, **Jesus** said,
 Now is **the Son of man** glorified, and God is glorified in him.
 Joh 13:32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.
 Joh 13:33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you.
 Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto **the Jews**, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.
 Joh 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you,
 That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
 Joh 13:35 **By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.**

Peter's denial of Jesus fortold by Jesus

<p>Mat 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.</p> <p>Mat 26:32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.</p> <p>Mat 26:33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all <i>men</i> shall be offended because of thee, <i>yet</i> will I never be offended.</p> <p>Mat 26:34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.</p> <p>Mat 26:35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.</p>	<p>Mar 14:27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p>Zec 13:7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man <i>that is</i> my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.</p> </div> <p>Mar 14:28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.</p> <p>Mar 14:29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet <i>will</i> not I.</p> <p>Mar 14:30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, <i>even</i> in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.</p> <p>Mar 14:31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.</p>
--	--

Luk 22:31 And the Lord said, **Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:**

Luk 22:32 **But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.**

<p>Mat 26:33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all <i>men</i> shall be offended because of thee, <i>yet</i> will I never be offended.</p> <p>Mat 26:34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.</p> <p>Mat 26:35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.</p>	<p>Mar 14:29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet <i>will</i> not I.</p> <p>Mar 14:30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, <i>even</i> in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.</p> <p>Mar 14:31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.</p>	<p>Luk 22:33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.</p> <p>Luk 22:34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.</p>	<p>Joh 13:37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.</p> <p>Joh 13:38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.</p>
---	--	---	---

Jesus instructs His disciples to arm themselves

Luk 22:35 And he said unto them, **When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing?** And they said, Nothing.

Luk 22:36 Then said he unto them, **But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip [bag]:**

and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

Luk 22:37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me,

And he was reckoned among the transgressors:
(Isaiah 53:12) ;

Isa 53:12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: **and he was numbered with the transgressors;** and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

for the things concerning me have an end.

Luk 22:38 And they said, Lord, behold, *here are two swords.* And he said unto them, *It is enough.*

I go to prepare a place for you

Joh 14:1 Let not your heart be troubled: **ye believe in God, believe also in me.**

Joh 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were not so*, I would have told you.

I go to prepare a place for you.

Joh 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you,

I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

Joh 14:4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

Joh 14:5 **Thomas** saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

Joh 14:6 **Jesus** saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

Joh 14:7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also:

and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Joh 14:8 **Philip** saith unto him, Lord, shew us **the Father**, and it sufficeth us.

Joh 14:9 **Jesus** saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, **Philip?** **he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;**

and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

Joh 14:10 Believest thou not that **I am in the Father, and the Father in me?**

the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but **the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.**

Joh 14:11 Believe me that *I am* in the Father, and the Father in me:

or else believe me for the very works' sake.

We get to do greater works than Jesus did

Joh 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you,

He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Joh 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Joh 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

Joh 14:15 **If ye love me, keep my commandments.**

Father, Jesus, and Holy Spirit within us - No Fear

Joh 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever;

Joh 14:17 Even **the Spirit** of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for **he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.**

Joh 14:18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

Joh 14:19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

Joh 14:20 At that day ye shall know that **I am** in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

Joh 14:21 **He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me:**

- and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father,
- and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Joh 14:22 **Judas** saith unto him, not **Iscariot**, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

Joh 14:23 **Jesus** answered and said unto him, *If a man love me, he will keep my words:*

- and my Father will love him,
- and **we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.**

Joh 14:24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings:

and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

Joh 14:25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

Joh 14:26 But **the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost [Spirit], whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

Joh 14:27 Peace I leave with you, **my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth**, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Joh 14:28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you.

If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

Joh 14:29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, **when it is come to pass**, ye might believe.

Joh 14:30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

Joh 14:31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.

Arise, let us go hence [from here].

Choosing to abide in The Vine

Joh 15:1 **I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.**

Joh 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit **he taketh away:** and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Joh 15:3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Joh 15:4 **Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine;** no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

Joh 15:5 **I am the vine, ye *are* the branches:**

He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Joh 15:6 **If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.**

Joh 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Joh 15:8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

Joh 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

Joh 15:10 **If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love;**
even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Joh 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

To bear much fruit Love one another

Joh 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Joh 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Joh 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Joh 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants;
for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth:
but I have called you friends;

for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Joh 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you,
and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit,
and *that* your fruit should remain:

that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Joh 15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

The World's hatred of Jesus and His followers

Joh 15:18 **If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.**

Joh 15:19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his [its] own:
but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Joh 15:20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord.

If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you;
if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

Joh 15:21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

Joh 15:22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin [they would not have sin]:
but now they have no cloke [excuse] for their sin.

Joh 15:23 **He that hateth me hateth my Father also.**

Joh 15:24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had [would not have] sin:
but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

Joh 15:25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in **their law**,
THEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.

Possible matches in the Old Testament:

Psa 35:19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

Psa 38:19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

Psa 69:4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

Psa 25:3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

Psa 35:7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

Psa 109:3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

Psa 119:161 SCHIN. Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

Pro 1:11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily [privately] for the innocent without cause:

Pro 3:30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Pro 24:28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

Pro 26:2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

Isa 52:4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

Isa 52:5 "Now therefore, what do I have here," declares the LORD, "seeing that My people have been taken away without cause?" *Again* the LORD declares, "Those who rule over them howl, and My name is continually blasphemed all day long. (NASV)

Lam 3:52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

The disciples to bear witness of Jesus after the resurrection

Joh 15:26 But when the Comforter is come,

whom I will send unto you from the Father,

even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

Joh 15:27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

Persecution to come

Joh 16:1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended [entrapped, enticed to sin].

Joh 16:2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

Joh 16:3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

Joh 16:4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them.

And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

Joh 16:5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

The Holy Spirit comforts, convicts, guides, and reveals things to come

Joh 16:6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Joh 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth;

It is expedient for you that I go away:

for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Joh 16:8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

- Joh 16:9 Of **sin**, because they believe not on me;
- Joh 16:10 Of **righteousness**, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
- Joh 16:11 Of **judgment**, because the prince of this world is judged.

Joh 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

Joh 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:

for he shall not speak of himself;

but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

Joh 16:14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Joh 16:15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Sorrow will turn into Joy

Joh 16:16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

Joh 16:17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves,

What is this that he saith unto us,

A little while, and ye shall not see me:

and again, a little while, and ye shall see me:

and, Because I go to the Father?

Joh 16:18 They said therefore,

What is this that he saith, A little while?

we cannot tell what he saith.

Joh 16:19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them,

Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said,

A little while, and ye shall not see me:

and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

Joh 16:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you,

That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice:

and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

Joh 16:21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come:

but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish,

for joy that a man is born into the world.

Joh 16:22 And ye now therefore have sorrow:

but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice,

and your joy no man taketh from you.

Joh 16:23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing.

Verily, verily, I say unto you,

Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

Joh 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Joh 16:25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs:
but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

Joh 16:26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

Joh 16:27 For the Father himself loveth you, because

- ye have loved me,
- and have believed that I came out from God.

Joh 16:28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world:
again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

Joh 16:29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

Joh 16:30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee:
by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Joh 16:31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

The disciples' tribulation to come

Joh 16:32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come,
that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own {home}, and shall leave me alone:

Note: It would appear Jesus does not require His disciples to sell off their one and only houses but only to leave them temporarily to travel with Him.

and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

Joh 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.

In the world ye shall have tribulation:

but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Jesus intercedes for His own

Joh 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come;

glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

- Joh 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh,
- that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
 - Joh 17:3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Joh 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Joh 17:5

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self

- with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Joh 17:6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world:

- thine they were,
- and thou gavest them me;
- and they have kept thy word.

Joh 17:7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

Joh 17:8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me;

- and they have received them,
- and have known surely that I came out from thee,
- and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Joh 17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

- Joh 17:10 And all mine are thine,
- and thine are mine;
- and I am glorified in them.

Joh 17:11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world,

- and I come to thee. Holy Father,
- keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me,
 - that they may be one, as we *are*.

Joh 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me

- I have kept,
- and none of them is lost, but **the son of perdition**; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

Joh 17:13 And now come I to thee;

and these things I speak in the world,

- that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

Joh 17:14 I have given them thy word;

and the world hath hated them,

- because they are not of the world,
- even as I am not of the world.

Joh 17:15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

Joh 17:16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Joh 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Joh 17:18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

Joh 17:19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Joh 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

- Joh 17:21 That they all may be one;
 - as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee,
- that they also may be one in us:
- that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

Joh 17:22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them;

- that they may be one, even as we are one:
 - Joh 17:23 **I in them, and thou in me,**
- that they may be made perfect in one;
- and that the world may know
 - that thou hast sent me,
 - and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Joh 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Joh 17:25

O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee:

but I have known thee,

and these have known that thou hast sent me.

Joh 17:26

And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*:

- that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

IMPENDING CRUXIFICTION

Jesus enters the garden with His disciples

<p>Mat 26:30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.</p>	<p>Mar 14:26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.</p>	<p>Luk 22:39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.</p>	<p>Joh 18:1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron [Kidron], where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.</p>
--	--	---	---

His agony and sweating blood - His guarding disciples fall asleep

<p>Mat 26:36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.</p> <p>Mat 26:37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.</p> <p>Mat 26:38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.</p> <p>Mat 26:39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed,</p> <p>saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.</p> <p>Mat 26:40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?</p> <p>Mat 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed <i>is</i> willing, but the flesh <i>is</i> weak.</p>	<p>Mar 14:32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.</p> <p>Mar 14:33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;</p> <p>Mar 14:34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.</p> <p>Mar 14:35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.</p> <p>Mar 14:36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.</p> <p>Mar 14:37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?</p> <p>Mar 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly <i>is</i> ready, but the flesh <i>is</i> weak.</p>	<p>Luk 22:40 And when he was at the place,</p> <p>he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.</p> <p>Luk 22:41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,</p> <p>Luk 22:42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.</p> <p>Luk 22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.</p> <p>Luk 22:44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.</p> <p>Luk 22:45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,</p> <p>Luk 22:46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye?</p> <p>rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.</p>
---	--	--

<p>Mat 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.</p> <p>Mat 26:43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.</p> <p>Mat 26:44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.</p> <p>Mat 26:45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take <i>your</i> rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.</p> <p>Mat 26:46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.</p>	<p>Mar 14:39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.</p> <p>Mar 14:40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither <u>wist they what</u> [did they know what] to answer him.</p> <p>Mar 14:41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take <i>your</i> rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.</p> <p>Mar 14:42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.</p>	
--	---	--

The kiss of Judas leading to Jesus' arrest

Joh 18:12 Then **the band [Roman cohort]** and **the captain and officers** of **the Jews** took **Jesus**, and bound him,

Mar 14:51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his naked body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

Mar 14:52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

<p>Mat 26:47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.</p> <p>Mat 26:48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.</p>	<p>Mar 14:43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.</p> <p>Mar 14:44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead <i>him</i> away safely.</p>	<p>Luk 22:47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them,</p>	<p>Joh 18:2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.</p> <p>Joh 18:3 Judas then, having received a band <i>of men</i> and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.</p> <p>Joh 18:4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?</p>
--	--	---	--

<p>Mat 26:49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.</p> <p>Mat 26:50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come?</p> <p>Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.</p> <p>Mat 26:51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out <i>his</i> hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.</p> <p>Mat 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place:</p>	<p>Mar 14:45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.</p> <p>Mar 14:46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.</p> <p>Mar 14:47 And one of them that stood by</p> <p>drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.</p>	<p>and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.</p> <p>Luk 22:48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?</p> <p>Luk 22:49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?</p> <p>Luk 22:50 And one of them</p> <p>smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.</p> <p>Luk 22:51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. [No more of this.]</p>	<p>Joh 18:5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am <i>he</i>. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.</p> <p>Joh 18:6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am <i>he</i>, they went backward, and fell to the ground.</p> <p>Joh 18:7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.</p> <p>Joh 18:8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am <i>he</i>: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:</p> <p>Joh 18:9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none. (John 17:12)</p> <p>Joh 18:10 Then Simon Peter</p> <p>having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.</p> <p>Joh 18:11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath:</p>
---	--	--	--

<p>for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.</p> <p>Mat 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?</p> <p>Mat 26:54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?</p> <p>Mat 26:55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes,</p> <p>Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me?</p> <p>I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.</p> <p>Mat 26:56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.</p> <p>Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.</p>	<p>Mar 14:48 And Jesus answered and said unto them,</p> <p>Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and <i>with</i> staves to take me?</p> <p>Mar 14:49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.</p> <p>Mar 14:50 And they all forsook him, and fled.</p>	<p><i>And he touched his ear, and healed him.</i></p> <p>Luk 22:52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?</p> <p>Luk 22:53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.</p>	<p>the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?</p>
---	---	---	---

Jesus taken to Annas then to Caiaphas the high priest

Joh 18:13 And led him away to **Annas** first; for he was father in law to **Caiaphas**, which was **the high priest** that same year.

Joh 18:24 Annas therefore sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest . (NASV)	Joh 18:24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest . (KJV)
---	--

<p>Mat 26:57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led <i>him</i> away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.</p> <p>Mat 26:58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.</p>	<p>Mar 14:53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.</p> <p>Mar 14:54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.</p>	<p>Luk 22:54 Then took they him, and led <i>him</i>, and brought him into the high priest's house.</p> <p>And Peter followed afar off.</p> <p>Luk 22:55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.</p>
---	--	--

Jesus before the Sanhedrin - False and inconsistent testimonies - Charge of Blasphemy

Joh 18:19 **The high priest** then asked **Jesus** of **his disciples**, and of his doctrine.

Joh 18:20 **Jesus** answered him,

I spake openly to the world;

I ever taught in **the synagogue**, and in **the temple**, whither **the Jews** always resort;
and in secret have I said nothing.

Joh 18:21 Why askest thou me?

ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them:

behold, they know what I said.

Joh 18:22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck **Jesus** with the palm of his hand,
saying,

Answerest thou **the high priest** so?

Joh 18:23 **Jesus** answered him,

If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil:

but if well, why smitest thou me?

Mat 26:59 Now **the chief priests**, and elders, and **all the council**, sought false witness against **Jesus**, to put him to death;

Mat 26:60 But found none: yea, **though many false witnesses came**, yet found they none.

At the last came two false witnesses,

Mat 26:61 And said,

This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy **the temple of God**, and to build it **in three days**.

Mat 26:62 And **the high priest** arose, and said unto him,

Answerest thou nothing?

what *is it which* these witness against thee?

Mat 26:63 But **Jesus** held his peace.

And **the high priest** answered and said unto him,
I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us
whether thou be **the Christ**, the Son of God.

Mat 26:64 **Jesus** saith unto him,

Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you,
Hereafter shall ye see

the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power,
and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Closest references

Exo 15:6 **Thy right hand**, O LORD, is become
glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath
dashed in pieces the enemy.

Dan 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one*
like **the Son of man** came with the clouds of
heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they
brought him near before him.

Mar 14:55 And **the chief priests** and **all the council**
sought for witness against **Jesus** to put him to death; and
found none.

Mar 14:56 For many bare false witness against him, but
their witness agreed not together.

Mar 14:57 And there arose certain, and bare false
witness against him, saying,

Mar 14:58 We heard him say, I will destroy **this temple**
that is made with hands, and within **three days** I will
build another made without hands.

Mar 14:59 But neither so did their witness agree
together.

Mar 14:60 And **the high priest** stood up in the midst,
and asked **Jesus**, saying,

Answerest thou nothing?

what *is it which* these witness against thee?

Mar 14:61 But **he** held his peace, and answered nothing.

Again **the high priest** asked him, and said unto him,

Art thou **the Christ**, the Son of the Blessed?

Mar 14:62 And **Jesus** said,

I am:

and ye shall see

the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power,
and coming in the clouds of heaven.

<p>Mat 26:65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.</p> <p>Mat 26:66 What think ye?</p> <p>They answered and said, He is guilty of death.</p>	<p>Mar 14:63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?</p> <p>Mar 14:64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye?</p> <p>And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.</p>
<p>Joh 18:14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.</p>	

Peter denies knowing Jesus as Jesus knew he would

<p>Mat 26:69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.</p> <p>Mat 26:70 But he denied before <i>them</i> all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.</p> <p>Mat 26:71 And when he was gone out into the porch,</p> <p>another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This <i>fellow</i> was also with Jesus of Nazareth.</p> <p>Mat 26:72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.</p> <p>Mat 26:73 And after a while came unto <i>him</i> they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art <i>one</i> of them;</p> <p>for thy speech bewrayeth thee.</p> <p>Mat 26:74 Then began he to curse and to swear, <i>saying</i>, I know not the man.</p> <p>And immediately the cock crew.</p> <p>Mat 26:75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.</p>	<p>Mar 14:66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:</p> <p>Mar 14:67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.</p> <p>Mar 14:68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.</p> <p>Mar 14:69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is <i>one</i> of them.</p> <p>Mar 14:70 And he denied it again.</p> <p>And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter,</p> <p>Surely thou art <i>one</i> of them:</p> <p>for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth <i>thereto</i>.</p> <p>Mar 14:71 But he began to curse and to swear, <i>saying</i>, I know not this man of whom ye speak.</p> <p>Mar 14:72 And the second time the cock crew.</p> <p>And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.</p>	<p>Luk 22:56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.</p> <p>Luk 22:57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.</p> <p>Luk 22:58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them.</p> <p>And Peter said, Man, I am not.</p> <p>Luk 22:59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this <i>fellow</i> also was with him: for he is a Galilaean.</p> <p>Luk 22:60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest.</p> <p>And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.</p> <p>Luk 22:61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.</p> <p>Luk 22:62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.</p>
---	--	--

Joh 18:15 And Simon **Peter** followed **Jesus**,

and *so did* **another disciple**:

that disciple was known unto **the high priest**,
and went in with **Jesus** into the palace of **the high priest**.

Joh 18:16 But **Peter** stood **at the door without**.

Then went out that **other disciple**, which was known unto **the high priest**,
and spake unto **her that kept the door**, and brought in **Peter**.

Joh 18:17 Then saith **the damsel** that kept the door unto **Peter**,
Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples?

He saith, I am not.

Joh 18:18 And **the servants and officers** stood there, who had made a fire of coals;
for it was cold: and they warmed themselves:
and **Peter** stood with them, and warmed himself.

Joh 18:25 And **Simon Peter** stood and warmed himself.

They said therefore unto him,

Art not thou also *one* of **his disciples**?

He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

Joh 18:26 **One of the servants of the high priest**, being *his* kinsman whose ear **Peter** cut off, saith,
Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

Joh 18:27 **Peter** then denied again:

and immediately the cock crew [crowed].

Discrepancy regarding the people accusing Peter of being one of Jesus' disciples.

John's account involves a woman, officers, and a slave of the high priest whose relative's ear was cut off.

The other three accounts involve two women, and bystanders.

Jesus is mocked and beaten

Mat 26:67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted [beat] him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

Mat 26:68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou **Christ**, Who is he that smote thee?

Mar 14:65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him,

and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Luk 22:63 And the men that held **Jesus** mocked him, and smote *him*.

Luk 22:64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

Luk 22:65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Second hearing before the Sanhedrin - Jesus is condemned

<p>Mat 27:1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:</p>	<p>Mar 15:1a And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council,</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin-top: 10px;"> <p>Psa 110:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.</p> </div>	<p>Luk 22:66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, Luk 22:67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: Luk 22:68 And if I also ask <i>you</i>, <i>ye</i> will not answer me, nor let <i>me</i> go. Luk 22:69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. Luk 22:70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. Luk 22:71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.</p>
--	--	--

Guilt and Suicide of Judas

<p>Mat 27:3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, Mat 27:4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What <i>is that</i> to us? see thou <i>to that</i>. Mat 27:5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, <u>and went and hanged himself.</u> Mat 27:6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. Mat 27:7 <u>And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.</u> Mat 27:8 <u>Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.</u> Mat 27:9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy [Jeremiah] the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; Mat 27:10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.</p> <p>(Closest reference is Zechariah 11:12-13 but the context is entirely different. There is no reference in Jeremiah regarding thirty pieces of silver. There is much scholarly debate over this discrepancy)</p>	<p>Note: Luke's account in Acts conflicts with that of Matthew. It is here simply for comparison, not chronology</p> <p>Act 1:15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.) Act 1:16 <i>Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost [Spirit] by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.</i> Act 1:17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Act 1:18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; <u>and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.</u> Act 1:19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as <u>that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.</u> Act 1:20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.</p> <p>(Closest reference is Psalm 109:9-16 but the context is entirely different.)</p>
---	--

Jesus taken to Pilate the Roman govenor

<p>Mat 27:2 And when they had bound him, they led <i>him</i> away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.</p>	<p>Mar 15:1b ...and bound Jesus, and carried <i>him</i> away, and delivered <i>him</i> to Pilate.</p>	<p>Luk 23:1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.</p>	<p>Joh 18:28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.</p>
<p>Joh 18:29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? Joh 18:30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Joh 18:31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: Joh 18:32 <i>That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.</i></p>			

The Jews falsely accuse Christ - Pilate finds Him not guilty

<p>Mat 27:11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.</p>	<p>Mar 15:2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.</p>	<p>Luk 23:2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this <i>fellow</i> perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. Luk 23:3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.</p>	<p>Joh 18:33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?</p>
<p>Joh 18:34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Joh 18:35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Joh 18:36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Joh 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.</p>			
<p>Luk 23:4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.</p>	<p>Joh 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.</p>		

<p>Mat 27:12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.</p> <p>Mat 27:13 Then said Pilate unto him,</p> <p>Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?</p> <p>Mat 27:14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.</p>	<p>Mar 15:3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.</p> <p>Mar 15:4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.</p> <p>Mar 15:5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.</p>	<p>Luk 23:5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.</p>
---	--	---

Pilate sends Jesus to Herod where Jesus is mocked, beaten, and falsely accused

<p>Luk 23:6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean.</p> <p>Luk 23:7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.</p> <p>Luk 23:8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long <i>season</i>, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.</p> <p>Luk 23:9 Then he questioned with him in many words; <u>but he answered him nothing.</u></p> <p>Luk 23:10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.</p> <p>Luk 23:11 And Herod with his men of war</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • set him at nought, [treated Him with content] • and mocked <i>him</i>, • and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, • and sent him again to Pilate.
--

<p>Luk 23:12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.</p>

Pilate declares Jesus is innocent but still has Him beaten

<p>Luk 23:13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,</p> <p>Luk 23:14 Said unto them,</p> <p>Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined <i>him</i> before you,</p> <p>have found no fault in this man touching [regarding] those things whereof ye accuse him:</p> <p>Luk 23:15 No, nor yet [has] Herod:</p> <p>for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto [by] him.</p> <p>Luk 23:16 I will therefore chastise him, and release <i>him</i></p>
--

The Jews demand that Barabbas, a murderer, be released, and Jesus be crucified

<p>Mat 27:15 Now at <i>that feast</i> the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.</p> <p>Mat 27:16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.</p> <p>Mat 27:17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?</p> <p>Mat 27:18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.</p> <p>Mat 27:19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, <i>Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered [allowed] many things this day in a dream because of him.</i></p> <p>Mat 27:20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.</p> <p>Mat 27:21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether [which] of the twain will ye that I release unto you?</p> <p>They said, Barabbas.</p>	<p>Mar 15:6 Now at <i>that feast</i> he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.</p> <p>Mar 15:7 And there was <i>one</i> named Barabbas, <i>which lay</i> bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.</p> <p>Mar 15:8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire <i>him to do</i> as he had ever done unto them.</p> <p>Mar 15:9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?</p> <p>Mar 15:10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.</p> <p>Mar 15:11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.</p>	<p>Luk 23:17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)</p> <p>Luk 23:19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)</p> <p>Luk 23:18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this <i>man</i>, and release unto us Barabbas:</p>	<p>Joh 18:39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?</p> <p>Joh 18:40b Now Barabbas was a robber.</p> <p>Joh 18:40a Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas.</p>
---	--	---	--

<p>Mat 27:22 Pilate saith unto them,</p> <p>What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?</p> <p><i>They</i> all say unto him,</p> <p>Let him be crucified.</p> <p>Mat 27:23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done?</p> <p>But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.</p>	<p>Mar 15:12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do <i>unto him</i> whom ye call the King of the Jews?</p> <p>Mar 15:13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.</p> <p>Mar 15:14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done?</p> <p>And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.</p>	<p>Luk 23:20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.</p> <p>Luk 23:21 But they cried, saying, Crucify <i>him</i>, crucify him.</p> <p>Luk 23:22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let <i>him</i> go.</p> <p>Luk 23:23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.</p>	
--	---	--	--

Pilot's final attempt to rescue Jesus

<p>Mat 27:24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, <i>but that</i> rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed <i>his</i> hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye <i>to it</i>.</p> <p>Mat 27:25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.</p> <p>Joh 19:4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.</p> <p>Joh 19:5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!</p> <p>Joh 19:6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify <i>him</i>, crucify <i>him</i>. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye <i>him</i>, and crucify <i>him</i>: for I find no fault in him.</p> <p>Joh 19:7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.</p> <p>Joh 19:8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;</p> <p>Joh 19:9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? [Where are you from?] But Jesus gave him no answer.</p> <p>Joh 19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me?</p> <p>knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?</p> <p>Joh 19:11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.</p> <p>Joh 19:12 And from thenceforth [Therefore] Pilate sought to release him:</p> <p>but the Jews cried out, saying,</p> <p>If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.</p> <p>Note: All the Caesar's of Rome considered themselves to be gods.</p> <p>Joh 19:13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.</p>
--

Joh 19:14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour:

and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

Joh 19:15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him.

Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King?

The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

Sentence is pronounced against Jesus and Barabbas is released

Mat 27:26a Then released he Barabbas unto them:	Mar 15:15a And so Pilate, willing to content [satisfy] the people, released Barabbas unto them,	Luk 23:24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. Luk 23:25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
---	---	---

Jesus is mocked and beaten by Roman soldiers

Joh 19:16a Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.		
Mat 27:26b and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. Mat 27:27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. Mat 27:28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. Mat 27:29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! Mat 27:30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. Mat 27:31a And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him,	Mar 15:15b and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified. Mar 15:16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band. Mar 15:17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head, Mar 15:18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! Mar 15:19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. Mar 15:20a And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him,	Joh 19:1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. Joh 19:2b and they put on him a purple robe, Joh 19:2a And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, Joh 19:3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

JESUS IS CRUCIFIED

Bearing the cross

<p>Mat 27:31b and led Him away to crucify <i>Him</i>.</p> <p>Mat 27:32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.</p>	<p>Mar 15:20b and led him out to crucify him.</p> <p>Mar 15:21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.</p>	<p>Luk 23:26 And as they led him away,</p> <p>they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear <i>it</i> after Jesus.</p>	<p>Joh 19:16b And they took Jesus, and led <i>him</i> away.</p> <p>Joh 19:17a And he bearing his cross went forth</p> <p>Note: John's account (and those who produce movies) conflicts with Matthew, Mark, and Luke. Or Simon could have later bore His cross when Jesus could no longer carry it.</p>
<p>Luk 23:32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.</p>			

Jesus warns the lamenting women of the coming day of judgment

Luk 23:27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

Luk 23:28 But **Jesus** turning unto them said, **Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.**

Luk 23:29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Luk 23:30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
(Isa 2:19; Hos 10:8; Rev 6:16)

Isa 2:19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Hos 10:8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

Rev 6:15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Rev 6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

Rev 6:17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

Luk 23:31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

Christ is crucified

<p>Mat 27:33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,</p> <p>Mat 27:34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted <i>thereof</i>, he would not drink.</p>	<p>Mar 15:22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.</p> <p>Mar 15:23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received <i>it</i> not.</p> <p>Mar 15:24a And when they had crucified him,</p> <p>Mar 15:25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.</p>	<p>Luk 23:33a And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary,</p> <p>there they crucified him</p>	<p>Joh 19:17b And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:</p> <p>Joh 19:18a Where they crucified him,</p>
<p>Note: Psa 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.</p>			

The title on the cross

<p>Mat 27:37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.</p> <p>(This is not quoting from the Old Testament, it is a Roman inscription on the cross.)</p>	<p>Mar 15:26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.</p>	<p>Luk 23:38 KJV And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.</p>	<p>Joh 19:19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put <i>it</i> on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.</p> <p>Joh 19:20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, <i>and</i> Greek, <i>and</i> Latin.</p>
<p>Joh 19:21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.</p> <p>Joh 19:22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.</p>			

Jesus forgives His persecutors

Luk 23:34 Then said **Jesus**, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.**

The soldiers divide Christ's garments among themselves

<p>Mat 27:35b KJV and parted his garments, casting lots:</p>	<p>Mar 15:24b they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.</p>	<p>Luk 23:34b And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.</p>	<p>Joh 19:23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also <i>his</i> coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.</p> <p>Joh 19:24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.</p>
<p>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, THEY PARTED MY GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND UPON MY VESTURE DID THEY CAST LOTS.</p>			
<p>Mat 27:36 And sitting down they watched him there;</p>			
<p>Psa 22:18 They divide my garments among them, And for my clothing they cast lots.</p>			

The insults of the priests, scribes, soldiers, and thieves crucified with Him

<p>Mat 27:39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, Mat 27:40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.</p> <p>Mat 27:41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking <i>him</i>, with the scribes and elders, said, Mat 27:42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. Mat 27:43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.</p> <div><p>Psa 22:8 "Commit <i>yourself</i> to the LORD; let Him deliver him; Let Him rescue him, because He delights in him."</p></div> <p>Mat 27:44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.</p>	<p>Mar 15:29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, Mar 15:30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.</p> <p>Mar 15:31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. Mar 15:32a Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe.</p> <p>Mar 15:32b And they that were crucified with him reviled him.</p>	<p>Luk 23:35 And the people stood beholding.</p> <p>And the rulers also with them derided <i>him</i>, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.</p> <p>Luk 23:36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, Luk 23:37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. Luk 23:38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Luk 23:39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.</p>	
<p>Mat 27:38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.</p>	<p>Mar 15:27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. Mar 15:28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. (Isaiah 53:12)</p>	<p>Luk 23:33b and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.</p>	<p>Joh 19:18b and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.</p>
<p>Isa 53:12 Therefore will I divide him <i>a portion</i> with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: <u>and he was numbered with the transgressors</u>; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.</p>			
<p style="text-align: center;">Repentance at the last moment brings salvation</p> <p>Luk 23:40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? Luk 23:41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. Luk 23:42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. Luk 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.</p>			

Jesus has his closest disciple John take care of His mother

Joh 19:25 Now there stood by the cross of **Jesus**

- **his mother,**
- and his mother's sister,
- **Mary** the *wife* of Cleophas,
- and **Mary Magdalene.**

Joh 19:26 When **Jesus** therefore saw **his mother**, and **the disciple** standing by, **whom he loved**, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!**

Joh 19:27a Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!**

Joh 19:27b And from **that hour that disciple** took her unto his own *home*.

Note: **John's** house was in in the territory of Galilee, Jesus' homeland, where He taught His disciples and from where He recruited the original twelve.

Darkness, Feeling abandoned, Gall and Vinegar to drink

Mat 27:45 Now **from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.**

Mat 27:46 **And about the ninth hour Jesus** cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Psa 22:1 ... My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?*

Mat 27:47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for **Elias [Elijah]**.

Mat 27:48 And straightway **one of them** ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

Mat 27:49 **The rest said**, Let be, let us see whether **Elias [Elijah]** will come to save him.

Mar 15:33 And **when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.**

Mar 15:34 **And at the ninth hour Jesus** cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mar 15:35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth **Elias [Elijah]**.

Mar 15:36 And **one** ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink,

saying, Let alone; let us see whether **Elias [Elijah]** will come to take him down.

Luk 23:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth **until the ninth hour.**

Luk 23:45a **And the sun was darkened,**

(Note: A total eclipse lasts only a few minutes in any one geographical location in a 70 mile wide band. A larger celestial object likely passed between the earth and sun in this three hour time period.)

JJoh 19:28 After this, **Jesus** knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst.**

Joh 19:29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and **they** filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

Psa 69:21 They gave me also gall for my meat [food]; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Discrepancy in translation between the three accounts here or scribal error.

Mission Accomplished

Joh 19:30a When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished:			
Luk 23:46a Luk 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:			
Psa 31:5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.			
Mat 27:50 Jesus , when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.	Mar 15:37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.	Luk 23:46b and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.	Joh 19:30b and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Veil of the temple torn, Earthquake, Many saints resurrected at the death of Christ
on the day of preparation for the Passover

<p>Mat 27:51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;</p> <p>Mat 27:52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,</p> <p>Mat 27:53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.</p> <p>Mat 27:54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.</p> <p>Mat 27:55a And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:</p> <p>Mat 27:56 Among which was</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mary Magdalene, • and Mary the mother of James and Josés, • and the mother of Zebedee's children. <p>Mat 27:55b which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:</p>	<p>Mar 15:38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.</p> <p>Mar 15:39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.</p> <p>Mar 15:40 There were also women looking on afar off:</p> <p>among whom was</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mary Magdalene, • and Mary the mother of James the less and of Josés, • and Salome; <p>Mar 15:41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.</p>	<p>Luk 23:45b and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.</p> <p>Luk 23:47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.</p> <p>Luk 23:48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, <u>smote their breasts</u>, and returned.</p> <p>Luk 23:49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.</p>
---	---	---

Pierced heart, No broken bones, Prophecies fulfilled

Joh 19:31 **The Jews** therefore, **because it was the {day of} preparation**, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on **the sabbath day**, (for that **sabbath day** was an high day,) besought **Pilate** that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

Joh 19:32 Then came **the soldiers**, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

Joh 19:33 But when they came to **Jesus**, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

Joh 19:34 But **one of the soldiers** with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

Joh 19:35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

Joh 19:36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

Psa 34:20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

Joh 19:37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

Zec 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of **David**, and upon the inhabitants of **Jerusalem**, **the spirit** of grace and of supplications: **and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced**, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Summary Note of the cruxifixion:

Isa 53:5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

The burial of Christ Jesus

<p>Mat 27:57 When the even [evening] was come,</p> <p>there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:</p> <p>Mat 27:58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.</p> <p>Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.</p> <p>Mat 27:59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,</p>	<p>Mar 15:42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, Mar 15:43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God,</p> <p>came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved [asked for] the body of Jesus.</p> <p>Mar 15:44 And Pilate marvelled [wondered] if he were already dead: and calling <i>unto him</i> the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead [asked him as to whether He was already dead].</p> <p>Mar 15:45 And when he knew <i>it</i> of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.</p> <p>Mar 15:46a And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen,</p>	<p>Luk 23:50 And, behold, <i>there was</i> a man named Joseph, a counsellor; <i>and he was</i> a good man, and a just:</p> <p>Luk 23:51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) <i>he was</i> of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.</p> <p>Luk 23:52 This <i>man</i> went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.</p> <p>Luk 23:53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen,</p>	<p>Joh 19:38 And after this</p> <p>Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,</p> <p>besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus:</p> <p>and Pilate gave <i>him</i> leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.</p> <p>Joh 19:39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound <i>weight</i>.</p> <p>Joh 19:40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes <i>with the spices</i>, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.</p> <p>Joh 19:41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.</p>
--	---	--	--

<p>Mat 27:60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.</p> <p>Mat 27:61 And there was</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mary Magdalene, • and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. 	<p>Mar 15:46b and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.</p> <p>Mar 15:47 And</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mary Magdalene • and Mary <i>the mother</i> of Joses beheld where he was laid. 	<p>and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.</p> <p>Luk 23:54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on [was about to begin].</p> <p>Luk 23:55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.</p> <p>Luk 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments;</p>	<p>Joh 19:42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.</p>
---	---	---	--

Discrepancy between Luke 23:56a, 24:1 and John 19: 39-40

THE DAY OF THE SABBATH REST

Luk 23:56 and rested **the sabbath day** according to the commandment.

Securing the Grave

Mat 27:62 Now **the next day, that followed the day of the preparation,**

the chief priests and **Pharisees** came together unto **Pilate**,

Mat 27:63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive,

After three days I will rise again.

Mat 27:64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure **until the third day,**

lest **his disciples** come by night, and steal him away,

and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead:

so the last error shall be worse than the first.

Mat 27:65 **Pilate** said unto them, Ye have a **watch [guard]**: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

Mat 27:66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting **a watch [guards]**.

An angel of the Lord penetrates Security

Mat 28:2 And, behold, there was **a great earthquake:**

for **the angel of the Lord** descended from heaven, and came

and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Mat 28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

Mat 28:4 And for fear of him **the keepers [guards]** did shake, and became as dead *men*.

NOTE: Two earthquakes occurred (Mt 27:51, Mt 28:2); the first on preparation day before the Sabbath, and the second on the Sabbath.

THE DAY AFTER THE SABBATH

The women who ministered to Jesus find the stone rolled away

<p>Mat 28:1 In the end of the sabbath,</p> <p>as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.</p>	<p>Mar 16:1 And when the sabbath was past,</p> <p>Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.</p> <p>Mar 16:2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.</p> <p>Mar 16:3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?</p> <p>Mar 16:4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.</p>	<p>Luk 24:1 Now upon the first day of the week,</p> <p>very early in the morning,</p> <p>they</p> <p>came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.</p> <p>Discrepancy between Luke 23:56a, 24:1, Mark 16:2, and John 19: 39-40</p> <p>Luk 24:2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.</p>	<p>Joh 20:1 The first day of the week</p> <p>cometh Mary Magdalene</p> <p>early,</p> <p>when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre,</p> <p>and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.</p>
---	---	--	--

Discrepancy as to the position of the sun.

Matthew and Luke agree to early dawn, John says it is still dark, Mark says the sun has risen.

Compare and contrast these verses for possible translation and/or copyists errors:

- Mat 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
- Mat 27:63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.
- Mar 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
-
- Mar 10:34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.
- Joh 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
- Mat 27:63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.
- CONTRAST WITH:
- Luk 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- Mat 27:64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
- Mar 9:31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

According to the accounts above, **Jesus** was crucified on the day of preparation for **the Sabbath** and rose from the dead early on the first day of the week. According to ancient Jewish law the day began at sunrise. Today however, most countries require the day begins at midnight.

Scholars speculate that the discrepancy between “three days and three nights” or “three days later” and “on **the third day**” can be accounted for in how different cultures interpret time descriptions. For example one culture interprets “three days from now” as including today. However “three days and three nights” interpretations still remain a problem for their argument. Also different publishers differ in translating the Hebrew here.

Mary Magdalene runs off to inform Peter and John while the rest of the women remain

Joh 20:2 And so she ran and came to **Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved**, and said to them, "They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him."

Angels appear to the remaining women inside the tomb

<p>Mat 28:5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye:</p> <p>for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.</p> <p>Mat 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.</p>	<p>Mar 16:5 And <u>entering into the sepulchre</u>,</p> <p>they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.</p> <p>Discrepancy: one or two angels?</p> <p>Mar 16:6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted:</p> <p>Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here:</p> <p>behold the place where they laid him.</p>	<p>Luk 24:3 And <u>they entered in</u>, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.</p> <p>Luk 24:4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout,</p> <p>behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:</p> <p>Luk 24:5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down <i>their</i> faces to the earth,</p> <p>they said unto them,</p> <p>Why seek ye the living among the dead?</p> <p>Luk 24:6 He is not here, but is risen:</p> <p>remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,</p> <p>Luk 24:7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.</p> <p>Luk 24:8 And they remembered his words,</p>
<p>Mat 28:7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.</p>	<p>Mar 16:7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.</p>	

The remaining women inform the disciples who disbelieve them

<p>Mat 28:8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.</p>	<p>Mar 16:8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: <i>neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.</i></p> <p>Discrepancy: did they tell the disciples or not?</p>	<p>Luk 24:9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.</p> <p>Luk 24:10 It was</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mary Magdalene, • and Joanna, • and Mary <i>the mother</i> of James, • and other <i>women that were</i> with them, <p>which told these things unto the apostles.</p> <p>Luk 24:11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.</p>
--	---	--

Peter and the other disciple whom Jesus loved come into the tomb

<p>Luk 24:12a Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre;</p> <p>and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves,</p>	<p>Joh 20:3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.</p> <p>Joh 20:4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.</p> <p>Joh 20:5 And he stooping down, <i>and looking in</i>, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.</p> <p>Joh 20:6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,</p> <p>Joh 20:7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.</p> <p>Joh 20:8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.</p> <p>Joh 20:9 <u>For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.</u></p>
--	--

The two disciples return to their own homes

<p>Luk 24:12b and departed [went away to his home, NASV], wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.</p>	<p>Joh 20:10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.</p>
<p>Note: The disciple's homes were in Galilee where they were taught by Jesus before being sent out to proclaim and demonstrate the Gospel.</p> <p>Observations: Those with <u>multiple tracts of land</u> and houses were required to sell them and give the proceeds to the poor in order to enter the kingdom of God and be saved. Noticing from the book of Acts, they were <u>not required to sell their one and only homes</u> and the contents necessary for survival and good health. And they certainly needed enough possessions to take care of the poor, show hospitality, and minister to others. Those disciples who left their homes had family to take care of the houses. For example: James and John, the sons of Zebedee and Jesus (His mother Mary, father Joseph, and His brothers) regardless of who held the deed to their house. There is no record of any of the disciples being married when they were first called. When they did travel lightly with just their clothes on, <u>demonstrating the gospel, and not merely persuasive words of wisdom</u>, all their needs were met. They didn't have to raise funds (like today's missionaries feel they have to do) as people were eager to give once they saw all the signs and wonders being demonstrated (healings, casting out demons, resurrections, etc.) and undisputable reasoning and wisdom.</p>	

Jesus appears to the women who ministered to Him

<p>Mat 28:9a And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail.</p> <p>Mat 28:9b And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.</p> <p>Mat 28:10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid:</p> <p>go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.</p>	<div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p>Comment Mar 16:9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.</p> </div>	<p>Joh 20:11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,</p> <p>Joh 20:12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.</p> <p>Joh 20:13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.</p> <p>Joh 20:14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.</p> <p>Joh 20:15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.</p> <p>Joh 20:16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.</p> <p>Joh 20:17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.</p>
	<p>Mar 16:10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.</p> <p>Mar 16:11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.</p>	<p>Joh 20:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and <i>that</i> he had spoken these things unto her.</p>

Discrepancy: John's account omits the other women who ministered to Jesus with respect to the tomb scene.

The chief priests bribe the Guards to cover up the resurrection

Mat 28:11 Now when they were going, behold, **some of the watch [guard]** came into the city, and shewed unto **the chief priests** all the things that were done.
Mat 28:12 And when they were assembled with **the elders**, and had taken counsel, **they** gave large money unto the soldiers,
Mat 28:13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
Mat 28:14 And if this come to **the governor's** ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
Mat 28:15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among **the Jews** until this day.

Jesus appears to Cleopas and another disciple walking to Emmaus

Preview

Mar 16:12 After that he appeared in another form unto **two of them**, as they walked, and went into the country.

Luk 24:13 And, behold, **two of them** went that same day to **a village called Emmaus**, which was from **Jerusalem** *about* threescore furlongs. (Note: 7.5 miles)

Luk 24:14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

Luk 24:15 And **it came to pass**, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, **Jesus** himself drew near, and went with them.

Luk 24:16 But their eyes were holden [prevented] that they should not know [recognize] him.

Luk 24:17 And he said unto them,

What manner of communications *are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?*

Luk 24:18 And the one of them, whose name was **Cleopas**, answering said unto him,

Art thou only a stranger in **Jerusalem**, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

(Note: This is the only mention of Cleopas in the Bible. The two men here were not of the 12 original disciples.)

Luk 24:19 And he said unto them,

What things?

And they said unto him,

Concerning **Jesus** of **Nazareth**, which was **a prophet mighty in deed and word before God** and all the people:

Luk 24:20 And how **the chief priests** and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

Luk 24:21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel:

and beside all this, **to day is the third day since these things were done.**

Luk 24:22 Yea, and **certain women also of our company** made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

Luk 24:23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of **angels**, which said that he was alive.

Luk 24:24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as **the women** had said: but him they saw not.

Luk 24:25 Then he said unto them,

O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

Luk 24:26 **Ought not Christ to have suffered [allowed] these things, and to enter into his glory?**

Luk 24:27 And beginning at **Moses** and all **the prophets**, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

Luk 24:28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

Luk 24:29 But they constrained him, saying,

Abide with us: **for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.**

And he went in to tarry with them.

Luk 24:30 And **it came to pass**, as he sat at meat [food] with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

Luk 24:31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew [recognized] him;

and he vanished out of their sight.

Luk 24:32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us **the scriptures**?

Cleopas and the other disciple report to the eleven and those with them

Mar 16:13 And they went away and reported it to **the others**, *but they did not believe them either*.

Luk 24:33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to **Jerusalem**, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

Luk 24:34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

Luk 24:35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

Jesus appears to the Apostles - Thomas is absent

Luk 24:36 And as they thus spake,

Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, **Peace be unto you**.

Luk 24:37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

Luk 24:38 And he said unto them, **Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?**

Luk 24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Luk 24:40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

Luk 24:41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, **Have ye here any meat [food]?**

Luk 24:42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

Luk 24:43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

(RSV adds – and when he had eaten in their presence, he took what remained and gave it to them.)

Joh 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the **first day of the week**, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of **the Jews**, came **Jesus** and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, **Peace be unto you**.

Joh 20:20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and *his* side.

Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

Joh 20:21 Then said **Jesus** to them again, **Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you**.

Joh 20:22 And when he had said this, **he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost [Spirit]:**

Joh 20:23 **Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.**

Joh 20:24 But **Thomas**, one of **the twelve**, called Didymus, was not with them when **Jesus** came.

LATER APPEARANCES BY JESUS TO HIS DISCIPLES

Jesus again appears to the disciples eight days later - Thomas is present

Mar 16:14 **Afterward** he appeared unto **the eleven** as they sat at meat [food],

and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Joh 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

Joh 20:26 And after eight days again **his disciples** were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came **Jesus**, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace be unto you.**

Joh 20:27 Then saith he to **Thomas**, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.**

Joh 20:28 And **Thomas** answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Joh 20:29 **Jesus** saith unto him, **Thomas**, **because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.**

Jesus appears at the Sea of Tiberias (also called the Sea of Galilee)

A large catch of fish

Joh 21:1 **After these things** **Jesus** shewed himself again to the disciples at **the sea of Tiberias**; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

Joh 21:2 There were together

- **Simon Peter**,
- and **Thomas** called Didymus,
- and **Nathanael** of **Cana** in **Galilee**,
- and the *sons* of Zebedee,
- and two other of **his disciples**.

Joh 21:3 Simon **Peter** saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

Joh 21:4 But when the morning was now come, **Jesus** stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was **Jesus**.

Joh 21:5 Then **Jesus** saith unto them, **Children, have ye any meat** [food]?

They answered him, No.

Joh 21:6 And he said unto them,

Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find.

They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

Joh 21:7 Therefore that disciple whom **Jesus** loved saith unto **Peter**, It is the Lord.

Now when Simon **Peter** heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

Joh 21:8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

Joh 21:9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

Joh 21:10 **Jesus** saith unto them, **Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.**

Joh 21:11 Simon **Peter** went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

Joh 21:12 **Jesus** saith unto them, **Come and dine.**

And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

Joh 21:13 **Jesus** then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

Joh 21:14 This is now **the third time** that **Jesus** shewed himself to his disciples, **after that he was risen from the dead.**

Jesus commands **Peter** to take care of His “sheep”

Joh 21:15 So when they had dined,

- **Jesus** saith to Simon **Peter**, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest (G25) thou me more than these?**
He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love (G5368) thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**
- Joh 21:16 He saith to him again the second time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest (G25) thou me?**
He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love (G5368) thee.
He saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**
- Joh 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?**
Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest (G5368) thou me?
And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love (G5368) thee.
Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

Jesus tells Peter he will also be crucified

Joh 21:18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst:

but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldst not.

Joh 21:19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God.

And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, **Follow me.**

Jesus commands Peter to follow Him

Joh 21:20 Then **Peter**, turning about, seeth the disciple whom **Jesus** loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

Joh 21:21 **Peter** seeing him saith to **Jesus**, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

Joh 21:22 **Jesus** saith unto him, **If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.**

Joh 21:23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die:

yet **Jesus** said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

Commission to Jesus' followers

Mat 28:16 Then **the eleven disciples** went away into **Galilee**, into a mountain where **Jesus** had appointed them.

Mat 28:17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: **but some doubted**.

Mat 28:18 And **Jesus** came and spake unto them, saying, **All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth**.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of

- the Father,
- and of the Son,
- and of **the Holy Ghost [Spirit]**:

Mat 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you **always, even unto the end of the world**. Amen.

Mar 16:15 And he said unto them,

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature [creation].

G2937 Creation

κτίσις

ktisis

ktis'-is

From G2936; original *formation* (properly the act; by implication the thing, literally or figuratively): - building, creation, creature, ordinance.

Mar 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mar 16:17 And **these signs shall follow them that believe**;

- In my name shall they cast out **devils**;
- they shall speak with new tongues;
- Mar 16:18 They shall take up serpents;
- and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them;
- they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

NOTE: Corrupt and/or ignorant mainstream church eaders today want to either suppress Mark 16:17-18 or emphasize the signs and wonders in place of obedience.

Jesus' final teachings to His Disciples

Luk 24:44 And he said unto them, **These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me**.

Luk 24:45 **Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,**

Luk 24:46 And said unto them, **Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:**

Luk 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at **Jerusalem**.

Luk 24:48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

Luk 24:49 And, behold, I send **the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high**.

Act 1:4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from **Jerusalem**, but **wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me**.

Act 1:5 For **John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost [Spirit] not many days hence**.

Act 1:6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying,
 Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again **the kingdom** to Israel?
 Act 1:7 And he said unto them,
 It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
 Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost [Spirit] is come upon you:
 and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in **Jerusalem**, and in all **Judaea**, and in **Samaria**,
 and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Jesus leads his disciples from Galilee to Bethany Jesus ascends into Heaven

<p>Mar 16:19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.</p>	<p>Luk 24:50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. Luk 24:51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.</p>	<p>Act 1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. Act 1:10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Act 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.</p>
---	---	--

Closing remarks by John

Joh 20:30 And many other signs truly did **Jesus** in the presence of **his disciples**, which are not written in this book:
 Joh 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that **Jesus** is **the Christ**, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Joh 21:24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.
 Joh 21:25 And there are also many other things which **Jesus** did,
 the which, if they should be written every one,
 I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

Amen.